



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

CAMBRIDGE
UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE HISTORIES



JESUS



Edm 3957.10.5



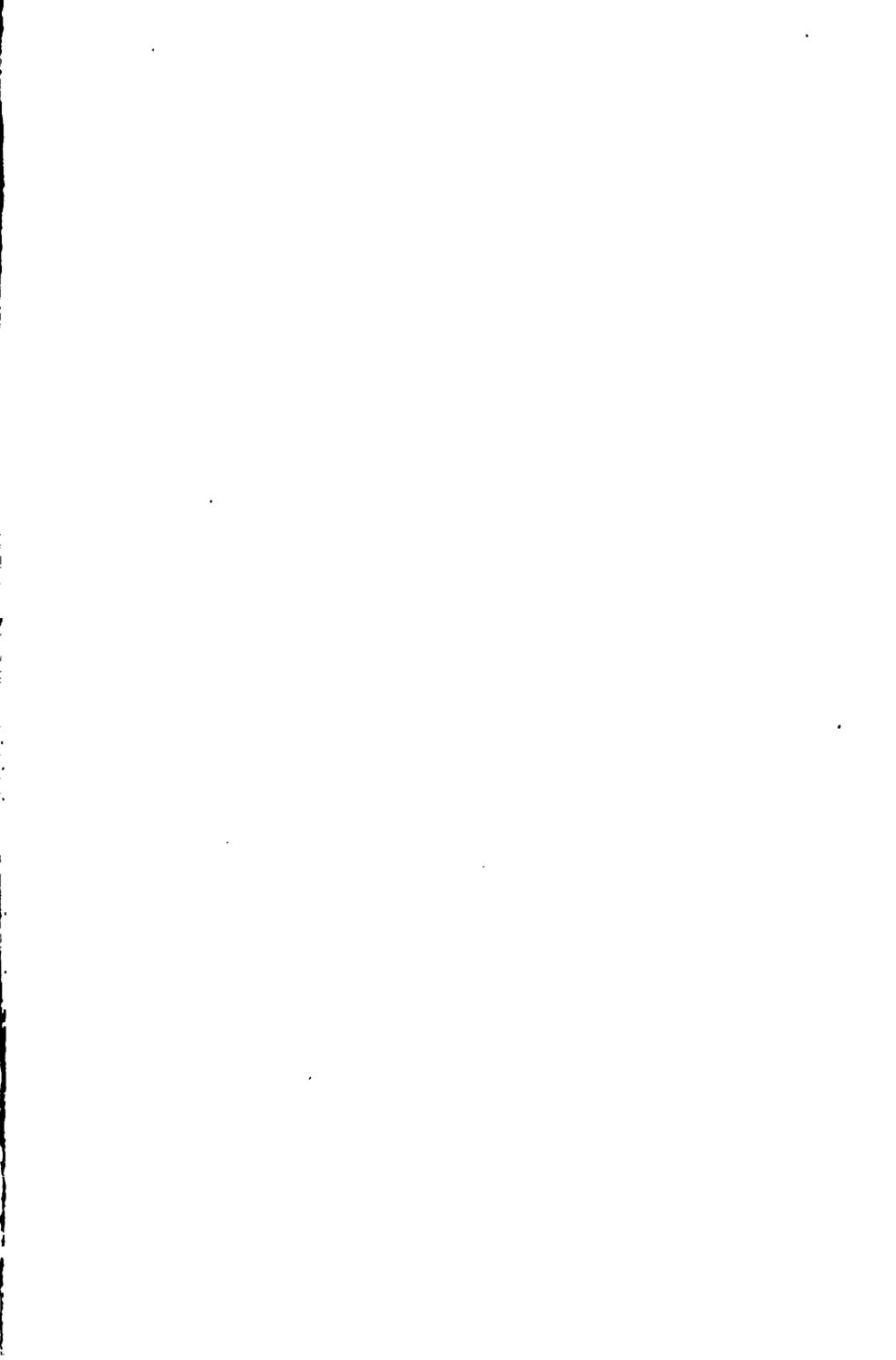
Harvard College Library

BOUGHT WITH INCOME

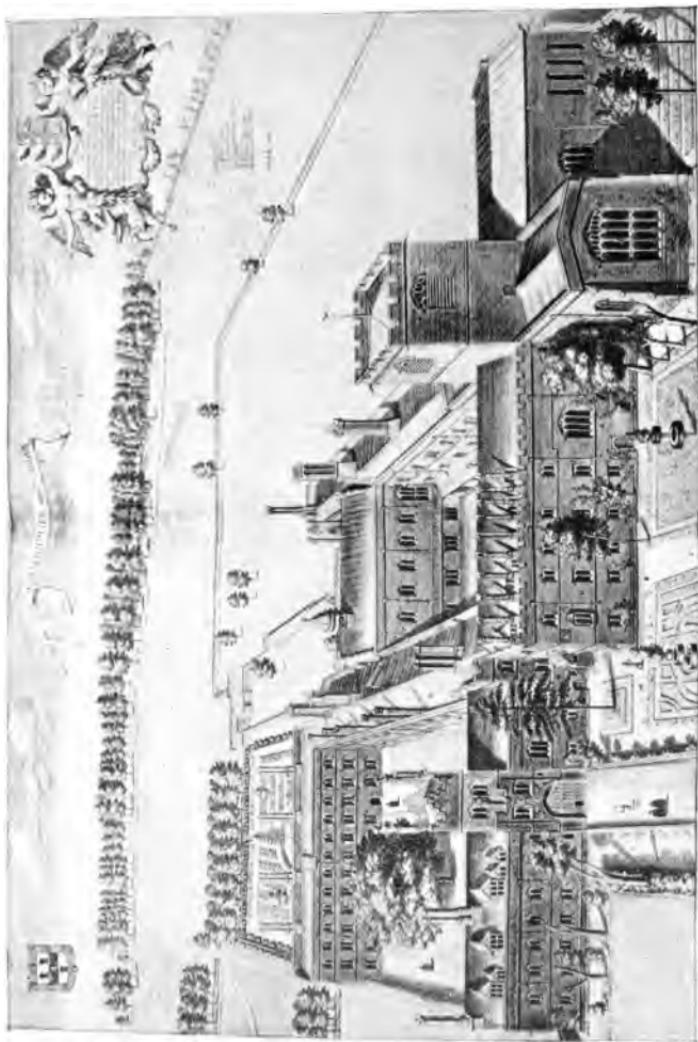
FROM THE BEQUEST OF

**HENRY LILLIE PIERCE,
OF BOSTON.**

Under a vote of the President and Fellows,
October 24, 1898.







VIEW BY LOGGAN (c. 1688)

The University of Cambridge

CLERICAL LIBRARIES

1890. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1891. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1892. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1893. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1894. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1895. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

ARTHUR GRAY, M.A.

FELLOW OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY

PRESIDENT OF THE BRITISH ASSOCIATION

1896. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1897. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1898. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1899. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1900. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1901. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1902. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1903. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1904. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1905. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1906. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1907. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1908. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1909. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

1910. 12mo. 12s. 6d.

London

F. E. ROBINSON & CO.

3 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, COVENT GARDEN

12mo



University of Cambridge

COLLEGE HISTORIES

J E S U S C O L L E G E

BY

ARTHUR GRAY, M.A.

FELLOW AND TUTOR OF JESUS COLLEGE
PRESIDENT OF THE CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

C. E.
LONDON

F. E. ROBINSON & CO.

20 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, BLOOMSBURY

1902

Eric 3957.10.5



Pierce fund.

INTRODUCTION

THE writer of a College history must cut his coat according to the measure of his cloth. A knowledge of the conditions of his task should make the historian of Jesus take a modest view of its importance ; for, though the tree sprung from Alcock's acorn has now grown to some size and not a little vigour, for the best part of its existence it was overshadowed by taller neighbours in the academic grove. In fact, except in some short periods of unwonted prosperity, Jesus was, until recent times, emphatically a 'small college,' low in revenues, and in numbers competing with Peterhouse and Magdalene rather than with Caius or Christ's. Nor does the College figure much in the annals of the University. A survey of its history from the first leaves the impression that it generally kept quietly out of the main channel of University affairs. Geographical position may have had something to do with this aloofness, but I think that more is to be attributed to the fact that the shadows of Ely have been a little repressive to vigour and spontaneity in Jesus. The College of Cranmer and Bancroft, of Laurence Sterne and Samuel Taylor Coleridge, may certainly claim to have contributed, in proportion to its size, at least as many

names as any other to the roll of famous men whom Cambridge has nurtured. But the greatest of Jesus men cracked the academic shell early in life, and took no considerable part in shaping the destinies of the University. Jesus has had no Fisher or Parker, no Cheke or Bentley. It never marched in advance of the rest of the University, and it produced no leaders of forlorn hopes or confessors in unpopular causes. Except in the two periods of the Great Rebellion and the French Revolution, there are not many incidents in the annals of the College to relieve them of monotony. But my book is principally for Jesus men, and they, it may be hoped, will find matter of interest in details which are of small concernment to the general reader. On the other hand, the materials for illustrating the domestic life of the College are, I think, exceptionally ample. In sketching the daily lives and changing manners of 'dons' and undergraduates in successive periods I have endeavoured to give my subject more interest and continuity than was to be got by treating it as a bundle of biographies of minor celebrities.

Much of the matter contained in the chapter on the nunnery is taken from my *Priory of Saint Radegund*, published by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society in 1898. In that chapter I have given my reasons for intruding the subject in a College history. Here I would only add that I have ill accomplished my purpose if I have not made it clear in Chapter II. that the College of Alcock's design was to have been of a totally different plan from that of any other Cambridge college. His scheme for breathing the evangelizing spirit into the dry bones of monasticism had some promise of success

about it in 1496. The lapse of a generation made it a barren anachronism. But the monastic type remained far on into the history of the College, and leaves a trace of itself at this day. The undergraduate, as I have shown, scarcely got a footing in the place before the reign of Elizabeth ; and the fact that at the beginning of the twentieth century Jesus, relatively to its total endowment, is poor in foundation scholarships is in a principal degree due to Alcock's designed omission of the scholar from the society which he constructed on the monastic model. That this exceptional position of Jesus has not hitherto been recognised is to be ascribed to the circumstance that the earliest existing statutes of the College—those of Bishop Stanley, which, no doubt, were in their main features a re-enactment of Alcock's—unaccountably disappeared from observation for some generations. They have never been printed, and they exist in a single copy written in a hand of the eighteenth century. It has been assumed in all recent works on Cambridge that the earliest extant statutes of Jesus were the so-called West statutes, printed in *Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge* ; but the 'West' statutes are, as I have shown, of post-Reformation date.

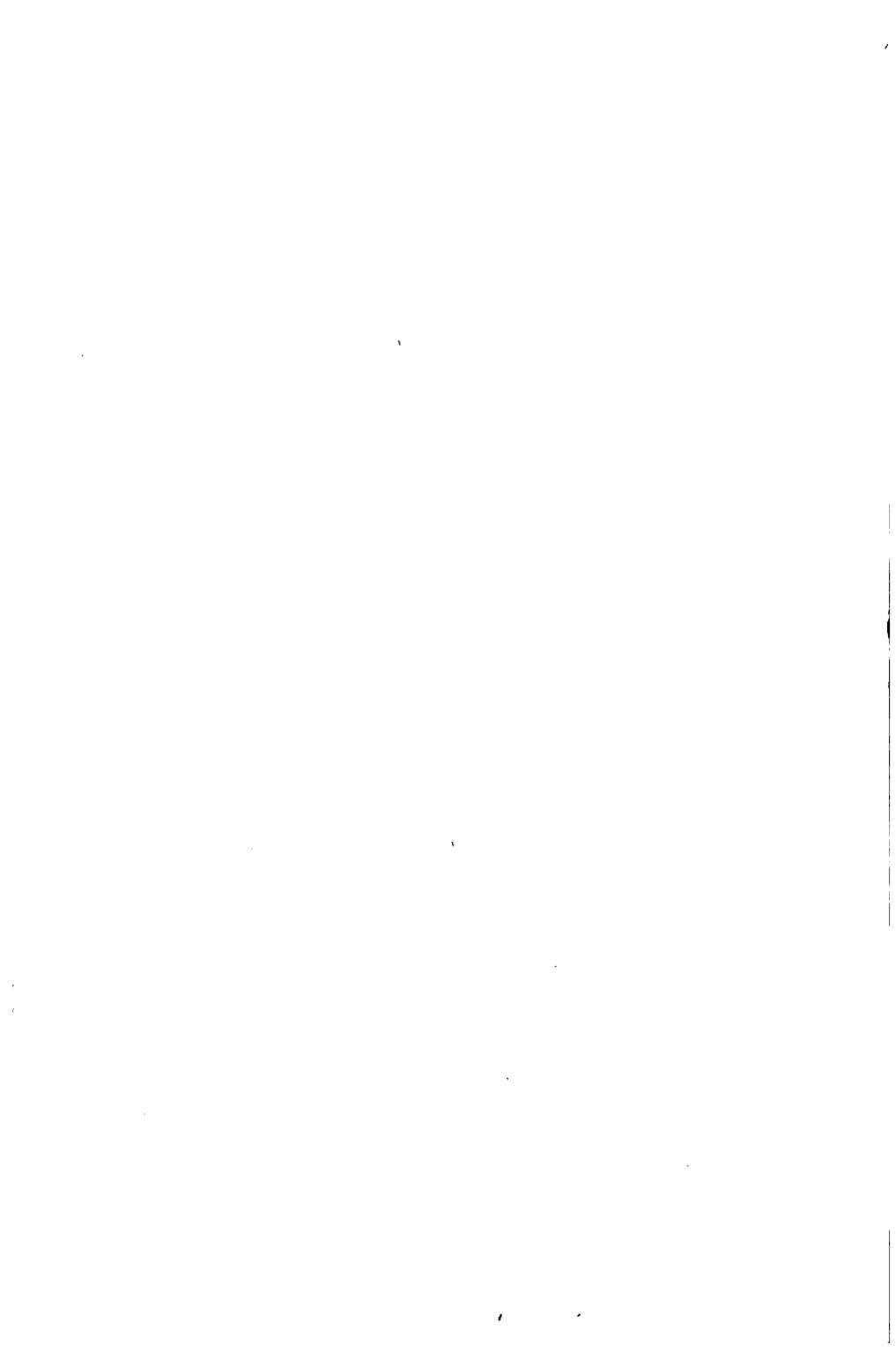
To the Master and Fellows of my College are due my grateful thanks for committing the key of the muniment room from time to time to my custody with a liberality for which, I fear, they find no warrant in the statutes. To the Rev. Osmond Fisher, late Fellow and tutor, now Honorary Fellow of the College, I am much indebted for valuable information about times for which he is the sole living witness. And to Mr. C. J. B.

Gaskoin, M.A., of Jesus College, I am under special obligation for his kindness in devoting, for my advantage, many of his vacation days to the study of the University wills which are deposited at Peterborough.

'Επιπόνως εύρισκετο is the only apology that I can offer for the many imperfections of a volume to the preparation of which many more hours should have been given than are at the disposal of a College tutor.

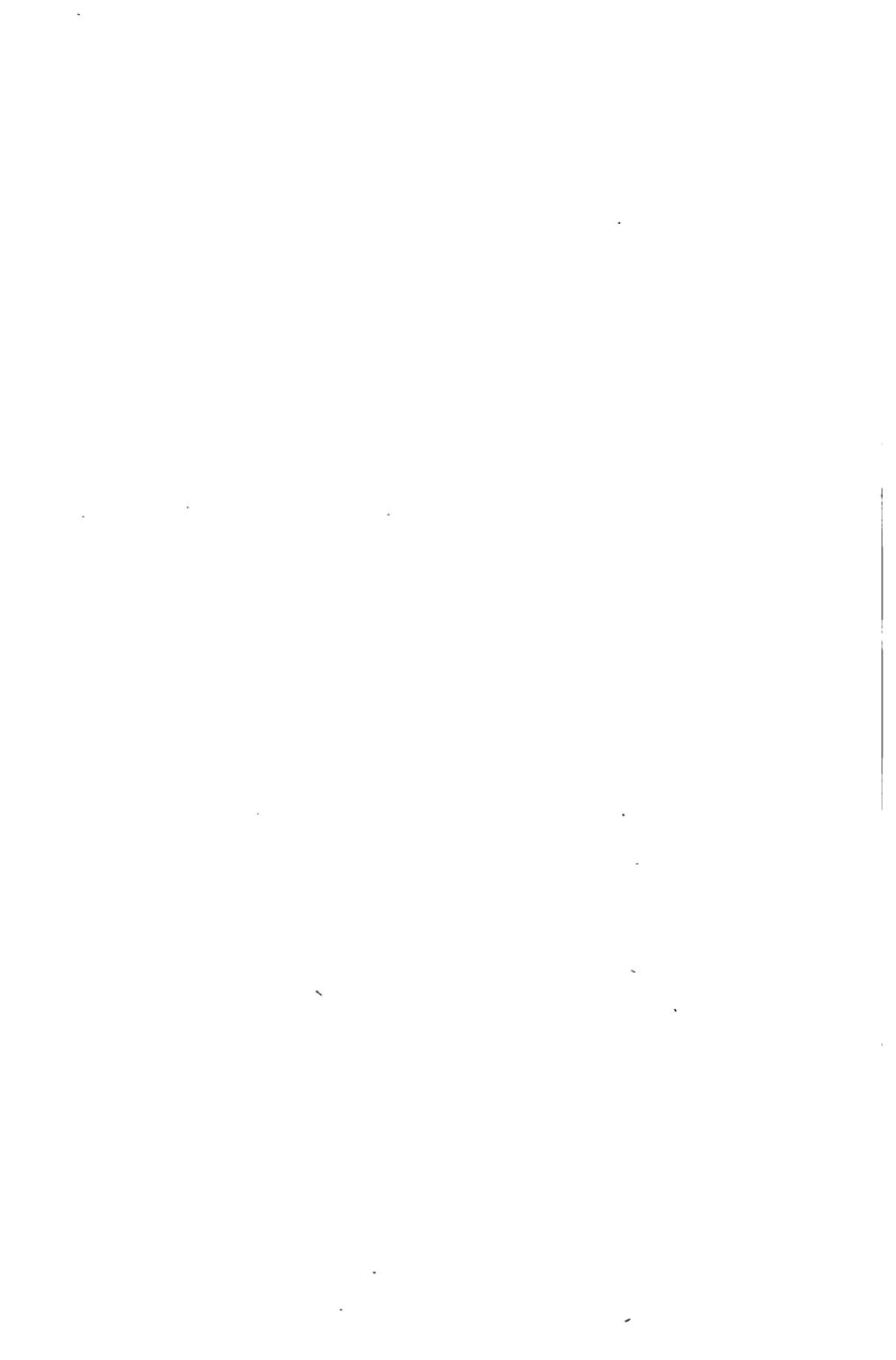
CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I. THE NUNS OF SAINT RADEGUND	-	I
II. THE FOUNDER AND HIS WORK	-	28
III. THE REFORMATION	-	51
IV. ELIZABETH AND JAMES	-	70
V. REBELLION AND COMMONWEALTH	-	98
VI. RESTORATION DAYS	-	122
VII. BETWEEN THE REVOLUTIONS	-	141
VIII. THE JESUS UNITARIANS	-	163
IX. THREE FRIENDS	-	189
X. THE GOTHIC RENASCENCE	-	207
XI. WITHIN LIVING MEMORY	-	222
APPENDIX	-	235
INDEX	-	242



ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
✓ I. VIEW BY LOGGAN (<i>circa 1688</i>)	-	<i>Frontispiece</i>
✓ II. NORTH TRANSEPT OF THE CHAPEL	-	<i>Facing</i> 24
✓ III. ENTRANCE TO THE CLOISTERS	-	" 38
✓ IV. THE HALL	-	" 92
✓ V. A CORNER OF THE LIBRARY	-	" 134
✓ VI. VIEW FROM THE FELLOWS' GARDEN	-	" 160
✓ VII. THE CHAPEL, LOOKING WEST	-	" 218
✓ VIII. ENTRANCE OF THE NUNNERY CHAPTER- HOUSE	-	" 234



CHAPTER I

THE NUNS OF SAINT RADEGUND

THROUGHOUT the four centuries of its existence Jesus College has been known by an alias. In the letters patent for its incorporation, which Bishop Alcock obtained from King Henry VII., it is licensed as 'the College of the Blessed Mary the Virgin, St. John the Evangelist, and the glorious Virgin, St. Radegund, near Cambridge.' The now accepted name, 'Jesus College,' has no place in the letters patent; yet it appears, beside the ampler form, in some of the earliest muniments of the new foundation, and even in the fifteenth century had supplanted it in common speech. For then, just as now, the road which leads from Cambridge to Barnwell was known as Jesus Lane; then, also, there was a now forgotten Jesus parish, wherein the College farmers dwelt, and, as contemporary evidence shows, 'heard their divine service' in Jesus church, and buried their dead in Jesus churchyard. Bishop Stanley, in the preamble of the statutes which he gave to the College about the year 1514, says that the College church was dedicated to the Name of Jesus; but he did not forget that it had an older ascription, and elsewhere he speaks of it as the church of St. Radegund.

Since the days of Henry II. that had been its name ; but Radegund herself usurped the honour due to a saint of older claim, and at best was but the junior partner of St. Mary, whose patronage of the site dates from Stephen's reign.

With these two saints, Mary and Radegund, Bishop Alcock, in his dedication of the College, associated a third, his name-saint, John the Evangelist. But the two former are the real *θεοί ἐντόπιοι* of Jesus College. An unbroken tradition of seven centuries and a half connects their names with its site, and confers on it a better title to the epithets 'ancient' and 'religious' than can be claimed by any other College in the University—'ancient,' for the antiquity of its origin far transcends that of the University itself, and 'religious,' since the aspect of its buildings and the seclusion of its position recall unmistakably that religious household from which it sprang, the Benedictine nunnery of St. Mary and St. Radegund.

The story of this nunnery, which is to be the subject of the present chapter, may seem remote from the purpose of a college history. If it be so, the apology for its intrusion here must be partly its intrinsic interest, partly the light which it throws on some peculiarities which from the outset distinguished Jesus from other Cambridge colleges, and are not altogether obliterated to-day. The nuns bequeathed a large mass of miscellaneous documents—charters, wills, account-rolls, etc.—to the College, and the scrupulous care with which they were originally housed, and, not less, the wholesome neglect which has since respected their repose in the College treasury, have fortunately preserved them

intact to the present time. Their interest lies in the picture which they give us of pre-academic Cambridge ; of an isolated woman's community in an alien world of men ; and of the depravation and decay which came of that isolation, and which ended in the first suppression in England of an indigenous house of religion. What is to be said in this chapter will also help to explain some of the curious monastic features which gave a picturesque distinction to Jesus College—the uncollegiate plan of its buildings, the church shared between College and parish, the free school in the entrance court, the Radegund tithes and Radegund Manor House, and the fair which invaded the College grounds.

The description of the College in Henry VII.'s letters patent as being 'near Cambridge' has a curiously retrospective look about it. In 1496 no burgher would have hesitated to say that Jesus College was *in* Cambridge, for the town boundary then marched with that of the suburb of Barnwell along the eastern margin of the Close. But this was not so in the earlier days of the nunnery. Then the town limit was at the point in Jesus Lane where Park Street branches from it. Here the road was crossed by a watercourse, which was probably at least as old as the Conquest. Its name was the Lang Rith—*i.e.*, long channel—but in legal documents it was called the King's Ditch. This ditch, at its upper end, began at the mill near Queens' College, then called the King's Mill. It passed along Mill Lane and Pembroke Street, once known as Langrithes Lane ; from thence it bent in a north-easterly direction to the site of the post-office, took the line of Hobson Street, and, passing through the grounds of Sidney College,

crossed Jesus Lane, and so was carried along Park Street to the river, which it rejoined nearly opposite Magdalene College. As the nunnery was outside the ditch, it was often described as 'without' or 'near' Cambridge.

Outside the ditch, towards Trumpington and Barnwell, in a long band stretched a houseless tract which from primitive ages had been part of the Field of Cambridge. At its north-eastern end was the townsmen's common pasture-land, which we now call Midsummer Common, and which four centuries ago was known as the Green Croft. The river-water was held up at a higher level then than now, and in winter time the Green Croft was a watery void extending, as a charter of Barnwell Priory describes it, 'in dry and in marsh from the street to the river.' On a dry gravelly spur projecting into the Green Croft the nuns planted their cell. The situation was waste enough, yet such as had strong attraction to the religious of monastic ages — *soli amoenitate satis delectabilis*, as the Barnwell chronicler describes the surroundings of the Augustinian priory, which occupied a corresponding declivity on the eastern margin of the Green Croft. Material advantages, too, were not wanting to the site. In a portion of the river skirting Jesus Green, and called Nunneslake, the nuns had exclusive fishing rights. A channel which was navigable by the small 'catches' of the fen waters gave them useful communication with the river, and no doubt served to bring to their doors the Barnack stone which they used in building their church. Enclosed within the walls of their kitchen was an excellent spring, which supplied the needs of the College down to the year 1895, when it pleased the

town authorities, in the course of sewerage works, to divert its supply and to commit the College to the tender mercies and hard water of a company.

Who the nuns were that first settled by the Green Croft, when and whence they came thither, and by what title they became possessed of their original site, our documents do not record. They started house-keeping in a humble way, without a charter of foundation, with neither a church to serve nor a saint to give them name and countenance. What we do know is that they were already in occupation of a portion of the Green Croft site in the opening years of Stephen's reign, and that they found an early, perhaps their first, benefactor in a Bishop of Ely. Bishop Alcock, when he wished to obtain the King's sanction for the suppression of the nunnery, went so far as to claim that it was of the foundation and patronage of the Bishops of Ely. He may have been right, though it is not likely that he could have found chapter and verse to support his assertion. To Ely Bishops the nunnery owed what material encouragement it received in the twelfth century, and if any man has the right to share with Alcock the founder's niche over Jesus gateway, that man was Nigellus, second Bishop of the diocese. He succeeded the first Bishop, Hervey, in 1133, and the first of several charters which he gave to the nuns must apparently be dated in one of the earliest years of his episcopate. It is addressed, with Norman magnificence, 'to all barons and men of Saint Etheldrytha, cleric or lay, French or English,' and it grants 'to the nuns of the little cell lately instituted without the town of Cantebruge' certain land lying near to other land

belonging to the same cell. From the Great Inquisition made in the reign of Edward I., generally referred to as the 'Hundred Rolls,' we learn that the land given by the Bishop consisted of four acres adjoining ten acres next the Green Croft, which King Malcolm granted to the nuns as a site for their church.

To the friendly interest of Nigellus it seems probable that the nunnery owed its first considerable benefaction, a grant by one William the Monk, otherwise le Moyne, of certain land, consisting of two virgates with six acres of meadow, and 'four cottars with their tenure,' in the neighbouring village of Shelford. This le Moyne was in his day a man of might and a close friend of the Bishop. The two were stout upholders of the cause of the Empress against Stephen, and thereby earned the bitter hostility of the Ely monks, who were on the King's side, and loudly complained that the militant Bishop and his friend had despoiled the monastery and the shrine of St. Etheldreda to provide themselves with funds for the war. Of le Moyne we are told by the writer of the *Historia Eliensis*, Thomas of Ely :

'With axes, hammers, and every implement of masonry, he profanely assailed the shrine, and with his own hand robbed it of its metal. But he lived to repent it bitterly. He, who had once been extraordinarily rich and had lacked for nothing, was reduced to such extreme poverty as not even to have the necessaries of life. At last, when he had lost all and knew not whither to turn himself, by urgent entreaty he prevailed on the Ely brethren to receive him into their order, and there, with unceasing lamentation, tears, vigils and prayers deplored his guilt, he ended his days in a sincere penitence.'

After seven centuries and a half the Shelford lands still remain the property of the nuns' heirs and successors—a remarkable instance of continuity of title. Domesday tells us that they had once belonged to 'Heraldus comes,' more familiar to us as King Harold. After the fatal day of Senlac they passed to the Conqueror, and by Henry I. were granted to le Moyne. His benefaction to the nuns was for the souls of King Henry and all the faithful in God, and its object was to be the maintenance of one nun for ever. He is described in the charter as a goldsmith (*aurifaber*), and it was apparently for services in that capacity that he obtained the land from King Henry, for it is recorded that in the reign of Edward I. a descendant of his held land at Shelford by the singular serjeanty of repairing the King's crown whenever required.

The nuns obtained a confirmation of le Moyne's grant from King Stephen. The date of the confirmation is fixed by the curious circumstance that the charter was given at a Bedfordshire village, Meppershall, 'in the siege.' Stephen was engaged in besieging a refractory baron, Milo de Beauchamp, at Bedford in January, 1138. In Stephen's charter the nuns are styled 'the nuns of St. Mary.'

The next benefactor of the nunnery was the Countess Constance, sister of Louis VII. of France and widow of King Stephen's only son, Eustace of Boulogne. She granted the nuns certain exemptions from the royal 'customs' for all their lands within and without the borough, as well as all the fishing rights which had been possessed by her husband and herself in the waters belonging to the borough. Her grant, which may be

dated about the year 1154, was for the souls of her husband, Eustace, and of Stephen's Queen, Maud, and for the good estate of King Stephen. Her solicitude for her dead husband derives a touch of living interest from the characters given to the royal pair in the Peterborough version of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle :

' He was an evil man, and did more harm than good wherever he went : he spoiled the lands and laid thereon heavy taxes. She was a good woman, but she had little bliss of him, and it was not the will of Christ that he should long reign.'

Sherman, in his *Historia Collegii Jesu*, says that the nuns always regarded Malcolm IV., King of Scotland, as their founder. If they did so, it was, as Dyer observes, on the principle, *κορυφοῦται ἐν βασιλεῦσι*, for neither as the first nor as the chief of their benefactors did he deserve such consideration. His interest in the nunnery is to be ascribed to the fact that he was Earl of Huntingdon, the two counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon being then linked in one earldom, as to this day they have a common sheriff. The King's first charter, dated at Huntingdon and addressed ' to all his men, cleric and lay, of the Honour of Huntingdon,' gave the nuns of Grantrange ten acres next the Green Croft whereon to build their church. The King stipulated for a formal rent of two shillings per annum, and directed his ' minister' to offer the money, when received, at the altar of the nuns' church. In a second charter he released the nuns from all payment or service on account of the land. The two charters are to be dated within the years 1157 and 1164.

In the first of these charters the nuns are styled simply 'the nuns of Grantebrige'; in the later they are 'nuns of Saint Mary and Saint Radegund of Cantebrug.' This is the earliest occurrence in a charter of the name of St. Radegund, and its appearance is to be explained by a then recent historical circumstance. In the year 1159, King Malcolm took a Scottish army overseas to help Henry II. in his Toulouse campaign against Louis VII. The English and Scottish kings met, we are told, at Poitiers, and during his stay there we must suppose that Malcolm made acquaintance with the cult of St. Radegund. Poitiers is still 'a great worshipper' of the glorious Virgin; thither she retired after deserting her pagan consort, the Merovingian Lothar, and there she founded her celebrated Abbey of the Holy Cross. Her fame spread to many foreign lands, and not least to England. Four English parish churches are dedicated to her. She had a chapel in old St. Paul's, London, and in Gloucester and Exeter Cathedrals. St. Radegund's Abbey at Bradsole, near Dover, was founded in her honour in 1191. The Glastonbury monks were rich in the possession of one of her bones. In later times the nunnery, the church, and the parish, came to be known simply as St. Radegund's. But in strictness the church was dedicated to St. Mary, and the Priory took its name from a chapel of St. Radegund contained in the church—no doubt, in the Norman portion erected immediately after Malcolm's gift.

The curious parish of St. Radegund, whose shadowy existence as a civil parish ended with the Cambridge Award Act of 1857, did not come into being until

nearly a century after King Malcolm's foundation of the church. The twelfth-century charters of the nunnery do not tell us in what parish the Green Croft site was included. The town boundary was drawn at the King's Ditch, and the nunnery, being outside it, may have been extra-parochial; certainly it was never held to be in Barnwell. The Cambridge parishes which bordered the nuns' demesne were All Saints' in Jewry—so-named as being in the Jews' quarter, and to distinguish it from All Saints' next the Castle—and St. Clement's. Attachment to a parish, with consequent liability to tithes and altar dues and restriction of the right of sepulture, was strongly repugnant to monastic ideas of independence, and the nuns sought their emancipation at an early period in their history. At some time in the reign of Henry II. they acquired the advowson of All Saints' Church from a certain Sturmi of Cambridge, who inherited the patronage from his ancestors. In 1180 they obtained the rectorial rights from Geoffrey Ridel, Bishop of Ely. The advowson of St. Clement's was given to the Almoner of St. Radegund, about the year 1215, by Hugh, son of Absalon, who appears to have been Alderman of the Gild Merchant of Cambridge. The rectory of the same church was appropriated to the nuns by John de Fontibus, who was Bishop of Ely from 1220 to 1225. These two advowsons still belong to Jesus College, and the rectorial tithes survive in an attenuated form as 'Radegund tithe' to the present day.

As was invariably the case where a living was absorbed by a religious house, the parochial clergy

starved on the meagre pittance which was left to them, and the nuns were at constant feud with their vicars on money matters. The vicars of St. Clement's had not even a proper 'manse' to live in, and at times of episcopal visitation made repeated complaints of the leanness of their living. They had a special grievance in the fact that they were required to furnish an annual sum of five marks out of altar-offerings, to provide the sisterhood with the clothing of their order. Such is the persistence of English institutions, even when they have passed through the mill of revolution, that we find this 'clothing money' regularly paid by the vicars for more than half a century after the feminine beneficiaries had given place to scholars of the other sex. When it became the practice to present resident members of the College to the livings, the complaints of the vicars, which in 1248 were loud enough to reach the ears of Pope Innocent IV., at Rome, were quieted, if not satisfied, and All Saints' parish, since it has become possessed of a fine new church, and a commodious vicarage, can face the situation with comparative equanimity. But the curates of St. Clement's have as good cause now as six centuries ago to complain of the easy liberality of the Bishop of Ely who robbed Clement to enrich Radegund.

With the degree of independence obtained by the impropriation of the two parishes which might reasonably have claimed their allegiance the nuns were for a while content; but not for long. Their neighbours, the Augustinian canons of Barnwell, had got permission to detach their Priory precincts from the parish in which they were situated, and to make of them a

‘peculiar’ parish, *i.e.*, one whose revenues were the *peculium*, or possession, of a monastic body, and which was exempt from the jurisdiction of the Archdeacon. The nuns copied the example thus given them about the year 1250. The church founded by Malcolm was long in building; its main fabric, Professor Willis says, was completed about 1245. In dimensions it was very different from the torso which we see to-day. Its great length—about 190 feet, far transcending that of any now-existing parish church in Cambridge—possibly indicates an original design, such as was common in monastic churches, to set apart a portion of the nave for parish purposes. At all events, when their church was completed, the nuns lost no time in getting sanction to make it parochial.

At the time when the detachment took place, the nunnery demesne had come to be regarded as parcel of All Saints’ parish, and the nuns had to compensate the vicars of that parish for the loss of income which they thereby sustained. Of the ancient cleavage a surviving memorial exists in the yearly payment of 40s. which the College still makes to the vicar of All Saints. Save for the benefit which they may have derived from the offerings of the nuns, it is not to be supposed that the vicars suffered any considerable pecuniary loss when St. Radegund’s parish set up for itself, for the latter, from first to last, was a parish in little but in name. It had, indeed, a ‘curate,’ appointed by the nuns without presentation to the Bishop, and receiving from them a yearly stipend of £5; the church had a font, and the wills of the parishioners were proved by the nuns’ sacrist, and deposited in their treasury. But the parish

was very small. At the time of the Great Inquisition of Edward I. in 1278 it contained four messuages only, all of them the property of the nuns. The parishioners seem to have been for the most part clergy or servants attached to the nunnery.

This 'peculiar' parish existed far into the lifetime of the College, but its later history may best be told while we are dealing with the affairs of the nunnery. The reconstitution of Alcock, as we shall hereafter see, was brought about with the minimum of change which the circumstances allowed. Such features of monastic usage as it was possible for a practically-minded founder, not unconscious of the dawning of new lights in learning, to adapt to College purposes he showed himself anxious to preserve. The parish of St. Radegund was retained, and the earliest statutes of the College, given by Bishop Stanley, Alcock's successor at Ely, in 1514, provided that one of the Fellows should be annually elected curate of the parish church of St. Radegund annexed to the College, and should have the cure of souls of all dwelling there. But the need for a separate parish ceased when the servants of the College were housed within its walls. The farmers of the nunnery demesne lands, which after the dissolution were known as the Manor of St. Radegund, still, indeed, claimed their right to attend the church within the College, and, even so late as the reign of Queen Mary, it is covenanted for them in an extant deed that

'both the colledge and the vicare of Alhallows shall suffer hereafter the farmers to come and frequent the colledge church to hear their divine service, accordinglie as it is specified in a payre of indentures betweene the sayde

master and fellows and the sayde vicare, except it be in the plague tyme.'

But the farmers were few, and even the primitive College society, *pusillus grex*, as Bishop Stanley calls it, required far more house-room than the thirteen sisters of St. Radegund had done. Alcock, therefore, converted into college rooms the portion of the nave which had belonged to the parishioners. Instead of the old western door, portions of which still exist, buried in the walls of the Master's lodge, he made a new door at the south-west angle of the shortened nave. It opened on the parish churchyard, which, as 'Jesus churchyard,' was the burial-ground of the parishioners far into the sixteenth century.

When and how the parish became absorbed again in that of All Saints' is not clear. Both parish church and curate disappear in the revised statutes which Bishop West (1513-1533) gave to the College. But one long-abiding trace of the former remained in the fair celebrated in the churchyard yearly at the Feast of the Assumption. This fair, known in post-nunnery times as Garlick Fair, was a very ancient institution, for the charter which granted the nuns the privilege of holding it was given to them by King Stephen. Originally it was held on two days, viz., on the vigil and on the feast of the Assumption—*i.e.*, August 14, 15—but a charter of Henry VI. extended it to a third day. The nuns' accounts show that at fair time they hired an extra cook to help in the kitchen, and besides the profits derived from catering, they took tolls of the booth-keepers. Profits from tolls, indeed, continued to be accounted for by the College bursars down to the

year 1709. But on the whole the fair did not bring in any substantial returns either to the nuns or to the College, and the competition of the two neighbouring fairs, 'Pot' Fair, on Midsummer Common, and the more celebrated Sturbridge Fair, near Barnwell, carried off all but local custom from Garlick Fair. So King Stephen's fair sank to the level of a village feast, and a self-respecting College felt that its dignity was compromised by the annual exposure of the wares of Autolycus under the chapel walls. Puritanic masters of the College, whose dividends were no longer augmented by the sale of 'cakes and ale,' from over the mud wall which parted their private garden from the 'Fair Close' looked sourly on the vulgar merry-making of their humbler neighbours, and the decree went forth that the fair should be exiled to the furthest western margin of the Close, where it gave its name to Garlick Fair Lane, now called Park Street. Removed from the vicinage of its patron saint, it protracted an obscure existence there until the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The three centuries which followed King Malcolm's donation brought with them very little to record in the nuns' affairs. Had the Priory possessed a chronicler the events on which she would have dwelt would have been the sudden downfall of the bell-tower in 1277; the dreadful fires which devastated their house and goods in 1313 and in 1376; and the equally disastrous gale which 'prostrated' their buildings in 1390. One hundred and fifty years after the first settlement on the Green Croft the sisters no doubt became aware that the neighbouring town had drawn to itself a miscellaneous lot of scholars, and that some-

thing called a University was beginning to make a local figure there. Certain of the scholars dwelt in houses rented from the nunnery, which were henceforth known as hostels ; but except in a business aspect their arrival did not greatly interest the sisters. As their names show, the Cambridge nuns were drawn exclusively from the families of local squires and burgesses, and they did not affect a learning beyond their times or their class. The account-rolls which the departing sisters left behind them in 1496 reveal pretty fully the routine of their lives. Books—save for the casual mention of the binding of the Lives of the Saints—were none of their business ; and works of charity, excepting the customary dole to the poor on Maundy Thursday, and occasional relief to ‘poor soldiers disabled in the wars of our lord the King,’ scarcely concerned them more. The duties of hospitality in the Guest House make the Cellarer a busy woman. They cost a good deal, but are not unprofitable ; the nuns take in ‘paying guests’—daughters of tradesmen and others. Being ladies, the sisters neither toil nor spin ; but the Prioress and the Grangeress have an army of servants, whose daily duties have to be assigned to them ; carters and ploughmen must be sent out to the scattered plots owned by the nunnery in the open fields about Cambridge ; the neatherd has to drive the cattle to distant Willingham fen ; the brewer has instructions for malting and brewing the ‘peny-ale’ which serves the nuns for ‘bevers’ ; and the women-servants are despatched to work in the dairy, to weed the garden, or to weave and to make candles in the hospice. Once in a while a party of the nuns, accom-

panied by their maid-servants, takes boat as far as to Lynn, there to buy stock-fish and Norway timber, and to fetch a letter for the Prioress.

Occasional glimpses are given us in episcopal registers at Lambeth and Ely of larger occurrences that ruffled at times the quiet of the cloister. Great was the stir when a Visitor deputed by the Archbishop or the Bishop came on his rounds to inspect the nunnery. One such Visitor, Thomas de Wormenhale, commissioned by the Archbishop of Canterbury in the year 1373, when the see of Ely was vacant, gives us a curious 'snapshot' picture of the little life in St. Radegund's cloister. The sisters are privately and separately examined. Tongues are loosed, and old grievances on that day have privilege to air themselves. The Prioress, Margaret Clanyle, is unpopular; she spends, and the nunnery is poor. The refectory roof will not keep out the weather, and when it is wet the sisters must take their meals where they can. The clerical staff is unpaid, and celebration for benefactors is scandalously pretermitted. Moreover, discipline is lax, and the nuns, or some of them, get easy permission to gad outside the cloister. Worst is the case of Dame Elizabeth de Cambridge. Being a lady of rank, the daughter, indeed, of that eminent burgess Sir Thomas de Cambridge, she escapes that correction which her reprehensible conduct calls for. For the Prioress herself does not deny that Elizabeth is in the habit of withdrawing herself from divine service and allowing friars of different orders, as well as scholars, to visit and converse with her at inopportune times, to the scandal of religion. Furthermore, it is alleged that she murmurs at correction (though the

complaint is that she does not get it), and provokes discord among the sisters; and, lastly, that she does not trouble to get up (*non curat surgere*) to attend matins, as she is bound to do. For the remedying of which abuses the Visitor, easy man, has only two suggestions to make: first, that the prioress must pay her way, when and how she may; and, secondly, that Dame Elizabeth had better give up quarrelling with her sisters, and get up for matins when she can (*cum poterit*); if she does not mend her ways she must look to be excommunicated.

Scandal is generally the key which unlocks the cloister gate, and permits a glance into the interior shadows. *Bene vivit quæ bene latuit.* Not such was Margaret Cailly, whose sad story was the gossip of the nuns' parlour in 1389. She came of an old and reputable family which had furnished mayors and bailiffs to Cambridge, and had endowed the nuns with lands at Trumpington. For reasons sufficiently moving her, which we may only surmise, she escaped from the cloister, discarded her religious garb, and sought hiding in the alien diocese of Lincoln. But it so happened that Archbishop Courtenay that year was making metropolitical visitation of that diocese, and it was the ill fortune of Margaret, 'a sheep wandering from the fold among thorns,' to come under his notice. The Archbishop, solicitous 'that her blood be not required at our hands,' handed her over to the keeping of his brother of Ely. The Bishop, in turn, passed her on to the custody of her own prioress, with injunctions that she should be kept in close confinement, under exercise of salutary penance, until she showed signs of contri-

tion for her 'excesses'; and, further, that when the said Margaret first entered the chapter-house she should humbly implore pardon of the prioress and her sisters for her offences. The story ends for us at Margaret's prison door; but it may be hoped that a second elopement relieved the sisterhood of a situation which may well have been as embarrassing to them as it was distressful to the apostate who had tasted the sweet poison of secular liberty.

Another scene within the nunnery walls, of which the Ely registers permit us to be spectators, is the election of a prioress in September, 1457. The proceedings in chapter-house and church are set down in much detail, and the vote cast by each of the eleven sisters is duly recorded. The choice of the majority fell on the Sacrist, Joan Lancastre, but we are told that she only accepted the burden laid on her under much pressure and with many protestations. The grounds of her reluctance are not far to seek. Though the nuns, so lately as in the year 1451, were fairly paying their way, their financial outlook had clouded in the dark years of civil war which followed. The bell-tower was again in trouble, and, a few months before the election, the Bishop of Ely invited the faithful to lend a helping hand to its repair, and to supply the nuns with church books and vestments.

Twenty years pass, and prioress Elizabeth Walton, in 1478, has to confess that the nuns are 'destitute of money for our pore lyffing,' and that they owe their butcher £21 of lawful money of England. To remedy which unsatisfactory state of affairs they adopt the unthrifty course of assigning to him, for a term of nine-

teen years, the profits of two nunnery tenements in Cambridge. Next the nunnery seal disappears, sold, no doubt, or pawned. The nunnery lands are untilled, or at least yield them no profit. Joan Kev in 1482, finding bankruptcy past concealment, vacates her office of Treasress three months before her term expires, and leaves a heavy tale of debt for her successor to liquidate. Poverty and the growing temptations which come of the proximity of the University bring sad moral depravation. The better sisters withdraw to other religious houses. Elizabeth Butler, aged only sixteen, finds that she cannot serve God at St. Radegund's with as much devotion as she wishes, and seeks a new home at St. Helen's Nunnery, London; another nun goes to Davington, Kent.

Matters had reached this desperate pass when, in 1486, John Alcock succeeded Bishop Morton in the see of Ely. Next year the prioress of St. Radegund's died, and the Bishop availed himself of the opportunity to attempt a reformation of the nunnery. His proceedings are narrated in his register :

‘On the twelfth day of October, A.D. 1487, the Bishop visited the house or monastery of the nuns of St. Mary and St. Radegund, then destitute of a prioress and vacant by the death of the late prioress, Mistress Joan Cambrige . . . and sitting in the chapter-house of the fore-said monastery, on the tribunal, delivered his decree as follows :

‘In the name of God Amen. We, John, by divine permission Bishop of Ely, on the 12th day of October, visiting in our right as ordinary the nunnery of St. Mary and St. Radegund, Cambridge, destitute of the solace of

a Prioress, for certain true, just, notorious, and manifest causes, find all and singular the nuns unfit and disqualified to elect their future Prioress, and therefore decree that in such manner of election they are justly deprived of voice. Wherefore we take upon ourselves the task of providing from some other like religious place a fit person for the vacancy in the said nunnery, the right of electing and providing for the same nunnery having devolved canonically upon us, and having the fear of God before our eyes we thus proceed.

‘And you, Mistress Joan Fulborne, duly and lawfully professed of the order of St. Benedict and long time laudably conversant in the same, for your good religion and integrity, sincere virginity and other merits of prudence and holy conversation credibly reported to us, we appoint and provide to be Prioress of the same house. . . .

‘And consequently, by mandate of the Bishop, the reverend Master William Robynson, bachelor in either law, conducted the same Joan Fulborne to the High Altar, while the nuns, with others, chanted *Te Deum*, and assigned to her the stall in the choir and the place in the chapter anciently and of custom appointed to the Prioress, and canonically inducted her into the same with all its rights and appurtenances.’

Whether Alcock, when he attempted the moral reformation of the Priory, did anything towards the repair of its finances or fabric we do not know. His plans, whatever they were, resulted in blank failure. John Mair, who was resident at Cambridge when the facts were fresh in memory, describes the morals of the sisterhood as all that they should not be. Sherman says that they cast off the veil and voluntarily withdrew, and that the buildings lay for some time deserted and

desolate. The little parish of St. Radegund, once tenanted by the clergy and servants attached to the nunnery, shared in its depopulation. Nine tenements in Jesus Lane lay vacant in 1497-98 when the collectors of the newly-founded College took stock of the property which fell to them from the nuns' portion.

While the house was in this derelict condition it was visited by the Bishop, in 1495-96. The evidence of what he saw there is given in the letters patent for the foundation of the College, dated June 12, 1496. The buildings and properties of the house are dilapidated and wasted owing to the improvidence, extravagance, and incontinence of the nuns resulting from their proximity to the University of Cambridge. Two nuns only remain: one of them is professed elsewhere, the other is of ill fame (*infamis*). They are in abject want, utterly unable to maintain divine services or the works of mercy and piety required of them, and are ready to depart, leaving the house desolate.

The two last unhappy sisters departing took with them whatever of portable property they could find; or perhaps there was nothing to take. Certain it is that they left nothing behind—nothing except some bundles of deeds, inconsiderable to them, valuable to the incoming scholars and the historian in times to come. One legacy, more important, they left us—their church and domestic buildings. At the end of the fifteenth century Cambridge was chiefly remarkable for its monastic establishments. Their great churches and spacious courts were immeasurably grander than anything which the colleges had to show. Of the men's religious houses, save an insignificant fragment of the

Priory at Barnwell, not a vestige is left. The nunnery of St. Radegund remains, disguised and curtailed, but in its main features fairly complete. With the help of documentary evidence from the nuns' muniments and the early College records, it is not difficult to reconstruct its plan and to identify its principal parts with the existing buildings.

Between the nunnery and Radegund Lane we may picture a considerable stretch of vacant ground. Beneath the church walls was the parish churchyard; beyond it, eastward, the Fair Yard, with gates opening to the lane. A footway—the present 'chimney'—which was parted from the churchyard by a mud wall, conducted to the western door of the nave and the outer gates of the monastery. Above the gates was a low building containing a single chamber, and next it, westwards, a small attached block, later the school-house, which was probably the nuns' almonry. Within the gates was the *curia* or outer court, of the monastery, which, perhaps, had farm-buildings and offices of various uses irregularly grouped about it. On its eastward side it was flanked by a long range of buildings, substantially the same as we see to-day. But its walls of weathered clunch are now encased in brick, its height has been increased by a second upper floor, and its thatched roof has disappeared. At one end stood, as it still stands, the kitchen, lighted then by narrow lancet-headed windows, but otherwise much as we see it still. In a walled space, still existing, the nuns probably piled their stock-fish in a stack, as it may be seen piled in Norwegian warehouses to-day. The room which is now the kitchen office was then most likely, as it was in early

College days, the *pincerna*, or pantry. Next it, southwards, was the present entry to the cloister; but the entry was formerly further to the south, in what is now a part of the Master's lodge. In the wall of this modern entry, then a chamber, we may note an ancient aperture, somewhat widely splayed, which has once been closed by a shutter, of which the hinge remains. It communicates with the pantry, but did not serve the purpose of a window. It is a feature seen in various forms in many monasteries, and called the *rota*, or turn. Here a nun might, by permission, obtain a stoup of beer from the servant in the pantry. It appears to have been passed to the opening down a box-like case horizontally attached to the pantry wall in such a manner that the two parties could not see or converse with one another.

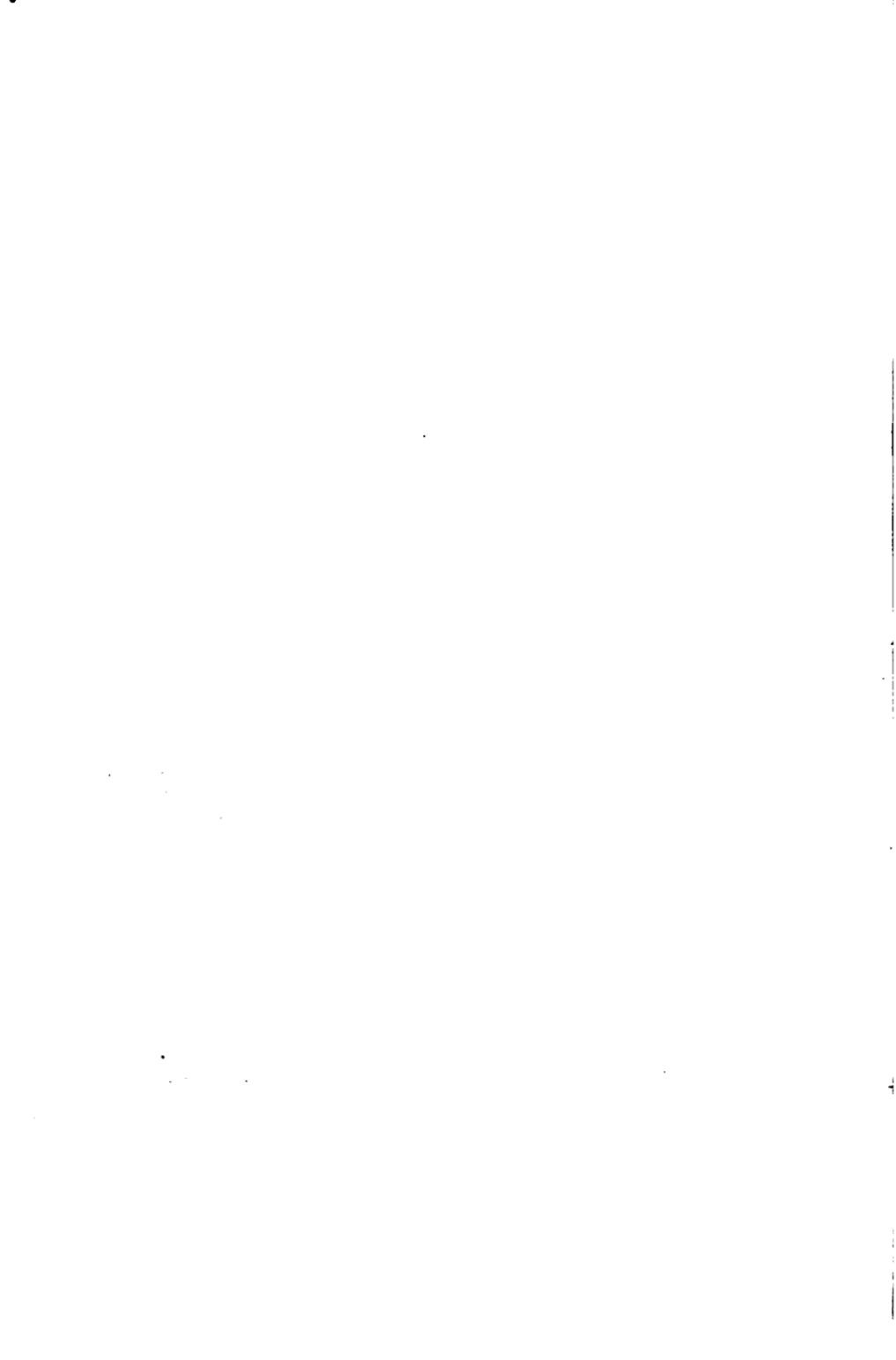
The ground-floor rooms below the library were probably occupied by the Cellarer. Above them was the *aula*, or hall, for the lodging of the nuns' guests. It did not communicate with the cloister, but was reached by a 'porch,' or covered staircase, ascending from the *curia*. The ancient apartment which is now the hall of the Master's lodge was the *camera*, or dwelling-room of the Prioress. The handsome wainscoted room over it, which two hundred years ago was called the conference chamber, was her solar, or upper chamber. Next it was her oratory, a small room which is now distinguished by a large window of three lights looking into the cloister. On the ground-floor, next the north aisle of the nave, was a room called the vestibule, from which the Prioress had a private access to the church. It is now occupied by the staircase of the lodge.



From a photograph by]

[J. Palmer Clarke, Cambridge

NORTH TRANSEPT OF THE CHAPEL



The south walk of the cloister was flanked throughout its length by the nave of the church. The west front had a small tower at the northern angle, and contained a central doorway of a thirteenth-century type. Aisles, north and south, lined the nave, that on the north side occupying the position of the present south walk of the cloister. The pier arches of the nave, seven in number on each side, were in character like those in the north transept, but loftier. There was a screen, which probably extended to the full height of the nave, and stood in the position of the present west wall of the chapel; it served to separate the parochial church from the more eastern portion reserved to the nuns. The upper story of the central tower is an addition of Alcock's time; the bell-tower of the nuns was probably covered with a low conical roof. The roofs over the four arms of the church were all of high pitch, as is shown by the weather markings on the tower. The transepts each had a chapel on the eastern side. The northern one occupied the position of the present organ-chamber; that on the south side, if we may judge from the mouldings of the arch opening into the transept, was put up about the time when the steeple fell, in 1277.

In the chancel there was an often-mentioned altar of St. Katherine and other virgins, standing on the north side of the high altar. External to the north wall of the presbytery there was a building of two stories, the upper of which must have obscured the lower part of the lancet windows. It was evidently the Sacrist's abode, and the aperture is still to be seen on the outer wall, near the north-east angle of the chancel,

through which she watched the light before the high altar.

In the north transept may be seen the square-headed doorway, now built up, through which the nuns entered the church from their dormitory. The room immediately outside the door was probably a vestry, through which the nuns passed from the foot of the dormitory stairs. The dormitory must have occupied the whole length of the upper floor of the eastern cloister range. Below it was the chapter-house, the square ending of which projected into what is now the Chapel Court. As was often the case, the floor of the chapter-house and the adjoining walk of the cloister were lowered in order to give a dignified height to this important building without breaking the level of the dormitory floor above. Outside the entrance of the chapter-house we may remark the stone bench, where on Maundy Thursday sat the twelve poor men (or women, perhaps) whose feet were washed by the sisters.* A passage under the dais of the refectory—in College days called the Dark Entry—conducted to a prolongation of the cloister northwards from the Hall. On the eastern side of the Dark Entry was a room containing a fireplace, which seems to have been the warming house, to which the nuns were permitted to retire from the cloister in cold weather; westward of the passage were store-rooms beneath the refectory. The walls of the latter are preserved in the present Hall. The building which continued the eastern cloister range northwards from the refectory contained on the upper floor a large room which may have been

* An estate at Madingley, called Maundy Sylver, provided the thirty pence which the nuns doled on this occasion.

the novices' dormitory, and next it, at the extremity of the building, was the *latrina*—the last a hardly altered example of thirteenth-century masonry. East from the cloister stretched the nuns' graveyard. The infirmary, a detached building which has wholly vanished, most likely was placed near it.

CHAPTER II

THE FOUNDER AND HIS WORK

THE early Tudor period in University history was the day of great episcopal foundations. Within a space of forty years from the date of Bosworth Field six important colleges were planted—three at either University—and all of them were either founded by Bishops, or to Bishops owed the suggestion for their foundation. The earliest of the group was Jesus, Cambridge (1496), the creation of a Bishop of Ely, John Alcock. Next came the twin colleges of Christ's (1505) and St. John's (1511) at Cambridge, which owed their origin to Fisher of Rochester, just as Christ Church, Oxford (1525), was in all but name the foundation of Wolsey of York. Prior in date to Christ Church were the Oxford colleges of Brasenose and Corpus Christi (both in 1512), the former founded in part by Smyth of Lincoln, the latter by Fox of Winchester. And to these illustrious men we may add one who, in the wide field of his munificence, surpassed them all, as in its scale he rivalled even Wolsey—Wolsey's predecessor at York, John Rotheram, re-founder of Lincoln, Oxford, benefactor of King's and Pembroke and the University library at Cambridge, and founder of Jesus College at Rotherham. In the fact that

of these six episcopal founders five—Wolsey being the exception—were natives of the northern counties, we perhaps see an indication of the remarkable revival of religious feeling witnessed at this period in Northern England, and of an awakening among the rulers of the Church to a sense of its responsibilities and of its shortcomings in those parts. The three Cambridge founders, Rotheram, Alcock, and Fisher, were all Yorkshiremen ; all of them, moreover, connected with the ancient town of Beverley and its collegiate church. Rotheram, who took his name from his birthplace, and there went to school, was Provost of Beverley Church, 1468-72. Alcock and Fisher were both of them born and educated at Beverley. Each of the three received his later education at Cambridge ; but the Cambridge of Fisher's youth had already taken colouring from the New Learning, and inspired him with educational ideals other than those of his two predecessors. In the lives, the aims, and, it would seem, in the characters also of Rotheram and Alcock, there is a resemblance so close that each reflects the other, and it is not unreasonable to conjecture that in Rotheram's completed foundation at his native town we see the suggestion of what Jesus College, Cambridge, should have been had Alcock lived to carry out his designs.

Of the two men Rotheram was somewhat the older. He was admitted in theology in 1462, and Alcock in canon law in 1469-70. Rotheram was one of the original Fellows of King's, and subsequently became Master of Pembroke ; Alcock's college is uncertain, but there is some likelihood that it was Pembroke. About the same time they were instituted to London rectories :

Rotheram to St. Vedast's, Alcock to St. Margaret's, Fish Street, and to St. Stephen's, Westminster. Rotheram was consecrated Bishop of Rochester in 1468; Alcock succeeded him there in 1472. In 1471 Rotheram went on an embassy to Burgundy, and in the same year Alcock was appointed a commissioner to treat with the King of Scots. From April to September, 1474, the two Bishops, by an arrangement of which no similar instance is known, jointly held the office of Lord Chancellor. Rotheram was translated successively to Lincoln in 1471 and to York in 1480; Alcock to Worcester in 1476 and to Ely in 1486. Each was conspicuous for his devotion to the cause of Henry VII. Rotheram, dying in May, 1500, nominated Alcock supervisor of his will; Alcock died on October 1 of the same year.

Not the least noteworthy point in these singularly parallel lives is the fact that each of the friends founded in his diocese a college dedicated to the Name of Jesus. The license to found Jesus College, Rotherham, was obtained in 1481; but the Archbishop only made final provision for its establishment in his will, dated 1498. Alcock, who obtained letters patent for the erection of his college in 1496, was less fortunate in completing his designs for its constitution. The letters patent provide that the College shall consist of a Master, six Fellows, and 'a certain number' of scholars to be trained in grammar. Bishop Nicholas West, in the preamble to the statutes which he gave to the College, says that Alcock designed that it should consist of a Master, six Fellows, and six boys, but he adds that the premature death of the founder prevented him from carrying his pious intentions into effect, that the endowment had

subsequently proved insufficient for the maintenance of the number which he had designed, and that he had not lived to frame, *perfecte et sufficienter*, statutes for its governance. That statutes of some temporary kind were drafted by him seems certain. The earliest extant statutes of the College are those given to it in 1514 by James Stanley, Bishop of Ely, and they expressly abrogate all previous statutes. In the interval between Alcock's death and 1514 endowments, large in relation to the primitive foundation, had come to the College, and a somewhat extensive remodelling of the founder's plans was inevitable. Bishop Stanley, however, in his preamble, declares that he 'adheres to the footprints of his most devout predecessor,' and in his palimpsest we may probably read the outlines of Alcock's scheme.

Rotheram's College, in the parish church of his native town, consisted of a provost, six choristers, and three masters, who were to teach respectively grammar, music, and writing. Its objects, stated in the license for its foundation, were twofold : 'To preach the Word of God in the parish of Rotherham and in other places in the diocese of York, and to instruct gratuitously, in the rules of grammar and song, scholars from all parts of England, and especially from the diocese of York.' Alcock's foundation, as we have seen, was designed for a Master, six Fellows and six boys. Rotheram's College was to consist of ten persons for the fanciful reason that, whereas its founder had offended God in His ten commandments, he might benefit by the prayers of the society. Alcock's motive for fixing on a society of thirteen looks like a piece of conservatism, characteristic of the man. In many monasteries thirteen was

the complement of professed members, the number having reference to the original Christian society of our Lord and His Apostles. Probably St. Radegund's nunnery consisted of that number; eleven sisters are named as having *jus eligendi* at the election of Prioress in 1457.

Rotheram's College, according to its measure, was intended to meet two pressing needs of his time, and especially of Northern England—a preaching clergy and boys trained for the service of the Church. At the end of the fifteenth century 'both theology and the art of preaching seemed in danger of general neglect. At the English Universities, and consequently throughout the whole country, the sermon was falling into almost complete disuse.* The disfavour with which it was regarded by the heads of the Church was largely due to fear of the activity of the Lollards, which had brought all popular harangues and discourses under suspicion. When the embers of heresy had been extinguished, here and there a reforming Churchman sought to restore among the parish clergy the old preaching activity. In the wide, unmanageable dioceses of the north the lack of an educated, preaching priesthood was most apparent. Bishop Stanley is probably only echoing the language of Alcock when he begins and closes his statutes with an exhortation to the society, whom he addresses as 'scholars of Jesus,' so to conduct themselves 'that the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be honoured, the clergy multiplied, and the people called to the praise of God.' He enacts that of the five foundation Fellows (one of Alcock's six having been suppressed) four shall

* Mullinger, *The University of Cambridge*, vol. i., p. 438.

be devoted to the study of theology, and he requires that they shall be chosen from natives of five counties, which, owing to the imperfections of the single existing copy of his statutes, are unspecified. If, as is likely, this county restriction was re-introduced by Stanley from the provisions made by Alcock, it is natural to surmise that the founder's native county was one of those preferred. Certain it is that his small society had a Yorkshireman, Chubbes, of Whitby, for its first Master. He had been a Fellow of Pembroke, and probably from the same society and county came one of the original Fellows of Jesus, William Atkynson.

The same fear of Lollardism which had stifled preaching had caused the teaching profession to be regarded with jealousy by the authorities of the Church.* In a limited part of North-Eastern England William Byngham, about the year 1439, found seventy schools void for 'grete scarstee of Maistres of Gramar,' which fifty years previously had been in active use. His foundation of God's House at Cambridge was designed to supply trained masters to these derelict schools. The boys' schools attached to Rotheram's and Alcock's foundations were intended to meet the same deficiency. Presumably Alcock meant that one or other of his Fellows should supply the teaching, for his foundation did not include a schoolmaster. The linking of a grammar-school with a house of University students was, of course, no novelty; the connection of Winchester with New College had been copied by Henry VI. in the association of Eton and King's. But Alcock's plan of including boys and 'dons' within the same walls, and making

* Mullinger, *The University of Cambridge*, vol. i., p. 349.

them mix in the common life and discipline of hall and chapel, if not absolutely a new thing, had no nearer prototype in an English University than Walter de Merton's provision in the statutes of his college for a *Grammaticus* and *pueri*.* Though the school was meant to supply a practical need, the pattern of it seems to have been suggested by Alcock's medieval sentiment. There is, indeed, no evidence or likelihood that St. Radegund's nunnery maintained a school, but the same monastic precedent which Alcock apparently followed in fixing the number of his society prescribed the type of his school. It stood in the quarter where monastic schools were always placed, next the gate, in the old building which had served the nuns as their almonry.

There is one omission in the constitution which Alcock gave to his College which marks it as entirely distinct from the ordinary type of college, whether at Cambridge or Oxford, and is another mark of kinship with Rotheram's grammar-school foundation. It is not a little remarkable that his scheme made no provision for the maintenance of undergraduate scholars. The first Fellows nominated by him were clearly men, not youths. Stanley's statutes direct that the Fellows of the original foundation are to study theology or law, as, no doubt, was Alcock's intention. And Stanley's statutes make it equally clear that the *pueri*, at least in 1514, were simply schoolboys, for they must be under fourteen years of age at admission; they are to study, not

* Merton's boys were placed in Nunhall, a building detached from the college; they were educated, in some cases, till they were capable of taking a degree.

arts, but grammar, and they are to serve as acolytes. It is true that the same statutes provide that a *puer*, if sufficiently advanced in grammar, may pass to the arts course, and in such a case, as a *juvenis*, may keep his place on the foundation until he takes his Master's degree; but *juvenes*—i.e., undergraduate scholars—were not included in Alcock's plan. It may be said that the omission was due to the narrowness of the original endowment, and to the fact that the founder's plans were not carried to completion in his lifetime; but it is none the less clear that, having to make selection between schoolboys and undergraduates, he gave his preference to the former, and that, though his friends and immediate successors founded several Fellowships, all clerical, and a readership in theology, it occurred to none of them to bestow their wealth on a personage of such obvious consequence as the undergraduate.

In the endowment of the College Alcock had little part. Whatever his plans may have been, they were frustrated by his death, little more than four years after he had obtained the King's letters patent. As Bishop West says in his statutes, the College was by him, not *fundatum*, but *fundari caeptum*. From the wreckage of the nunnery a good deal was recovered. Indeed, under the competent management of the first Fellows the estates of the dispossessed priory brought in at least as large a sum as the nuns' Treasress had gathered in times comparatively prosperous. The income of the nuns from all sources in the two years 1449-50 and 1450-51 had amounted, respectively, to £77 and £72 odd. Though many of the lands and houses were unlet in 1497-98, and many tenants remained in arrears or

disputed payment, William Pykerell, the collector, managed to put by a net sum of over £70 in that year. His payments were few and formal; the rebuilding of the dilapidated house had either not begun, or its charges were borne by the Bishop and his friends. We are accustomed to regard Alcock as not only the founder, but also the architect of Jesus; and for that belief we have the warrant of Bishop West's statement that the College was 'newly built and constructed, almost from its very foundations,' by Alcock. Of the competence of the founder as an architect there can be no question. He was comptroller of the royal works and buildings under Henry VII., and his skill and taste are evidenced by his work at Ely, Westbury, Malvern, and at Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge. But the literal acceptation of West's assertion is subject to certain qualifications. Firstly, the nunnery buildings were so far from being removed by Alcock that we now know that he retained them almost entire. Secondly, though the recasting of the old into the newest Perpendicular fashion was no doubt accomplished through his agency, the builder's hand was in some cases that of one of his friends, Sir Reginald Bray or Sir John Rysley.

What Alcock and his friends did to adapt the nunnery buildings to College uses may be briefly described. The great church was obviously beyond the requirements of his little community of thirteen, and he wisely decided not to lay on his College the costly burden of its maintenance in its full proportions. The western part of the nave was converted into a three-storied range of chambers. It had once been the

parish church, and Alcock, careful as ever of the type, retained for parish uses the shortened nave and the transepts, and made a new door for the use of the parishioners at the south-west corner of the present nave. He destroyed the nave aisles and the transept chapels, and increased the area of the cloister court by adding to it the space occupied by the northern aisle of the nave. The thirteenth-century pier arches of the nave and chancel were filled up, and large Perpendicular windows of the plainest pattern were inserted in the upper part of the walls and in the gables of the south transept and choir. Most of this work was done by Sir John Rysley, who, on the testimony of Bishop Stanley, 'built the nave of the church, and covered the cloister with wood, lead, and fabric.' He died in 1512, and by his will left the College £160 for completing this work and glazing the windows. The bell-tower again needed the helping hands which Bishop Gray had invited for it forty years before. Its upper story had to come down, and was rebuilt in the same plain style as the nave. If in their recasting of the nuns' work Alcock and Rysley worked under disadvantages which, from an æsthetic point of view, are to be regretted, in wood, glass, and those interior adornments which were the glory of fifteenth-century builders, they enriched the church beyond all previous knowledge. Sufficient fragments remain of the beautiful stalls and screen of the founder to justify the judgment of Dr. Shorton, a Jesus man transplanted to the Mastership of St. John's, when he adopted 'the stalles in the southe parte of the Qwyer in Jhesus College in Cambridge' as the model of those to be put up in the chapel of his adopted College, as

well as to demonstrate the marked superiority of the original to the copy.

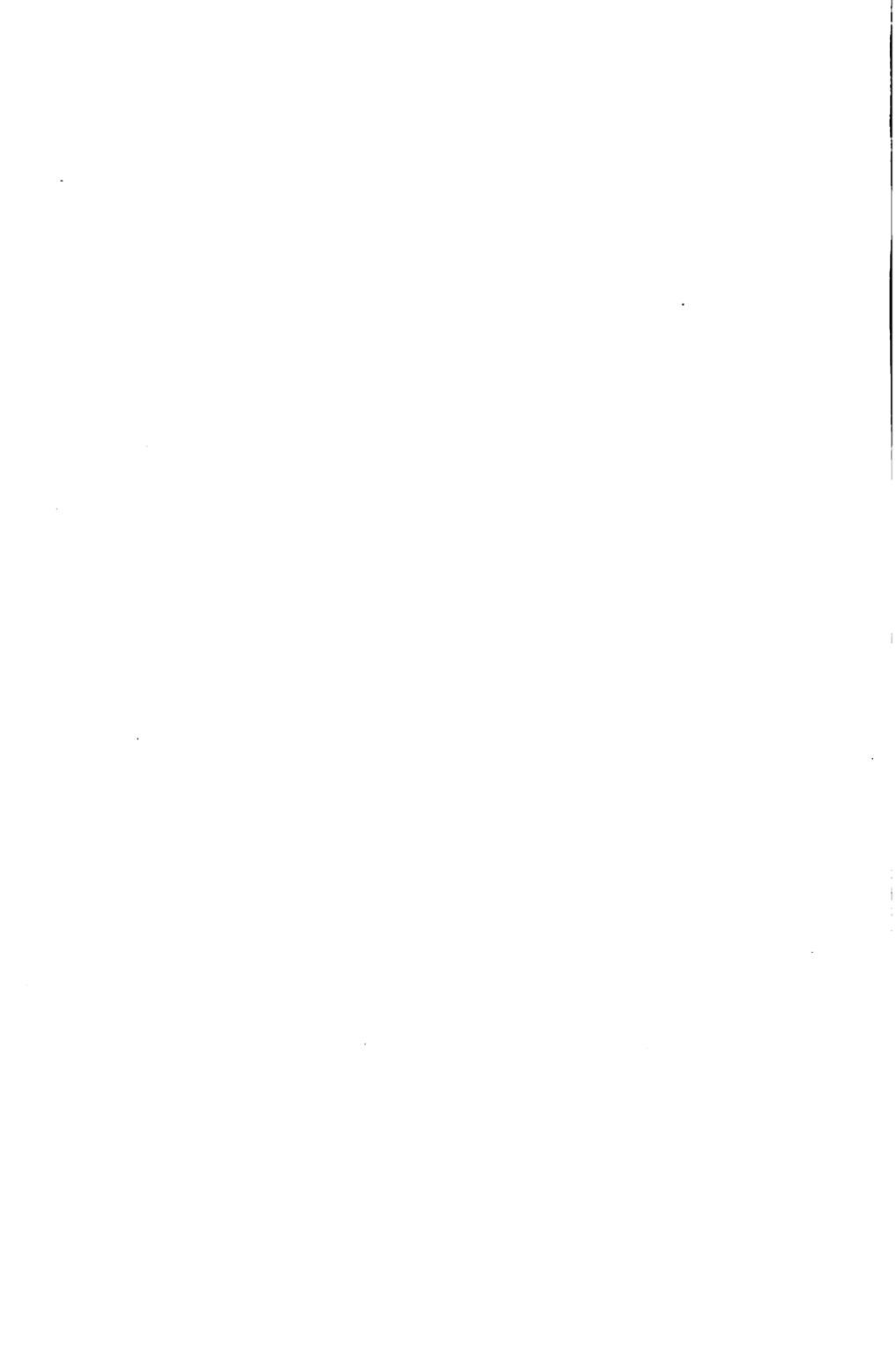
In the hall the fine roof of Spanish chestnut with its beautiful corbels, the charming oriel, and the quaint window in the western wall, were the additions of Alcock to the nuns' refectory ; or it may be that they were the work of Sir Reginald Bray, whose arms are still displayed in the window opposite the oriel. The time-worn clunch walls of the nuns' refectory and domestic buildings were faced with brick, and the long galleries which furnished interior communication to the different quarters of the nunnery, and the porch, or pentis, ascending from the outer court to the Guest Hall, gave place to staircases. The lodging of the Prioress, with little structural alteration, became the Master's *mansum*, and her oratory, altered by the insertion of a Perpendicular east window, was used as the Master's oratory as late as the days of Dr. Reston, Master from 1546 to 1551. The hands which unscrupulously walled up the beautiful Early English work of the chapter-house (discovered in 1893) made atonement in the erection of the picturesque gate-tower and the doorcase, bearing Alcock's rebus, in the eastern wall of the outer court. One nunnery building, the sacristy, described in the last chapter, was retained by Alcock to serve as a lodging for distinguished guests of the College, but disappeared early in the sixteenth century. Alcock's adaptation of the whole of the conventional buildings to the requirements of a college was so ingeniously effected that Bishop West, living in the next generation, seems to have thought that the College buildings were entirely of his creation, and Sherman, writing in the seventeenth



From a photograph by]

[J. Palmer Clarke, Cambridge

ENTRANCE TO THE CLOISTERS



century, credited him with having deliberately adopted the monastic plan.

The formal title given to the College in the royal letters patent was 'The College of the most Blessed Virgin Mary, Saint John the Evangelist, and the Glorious Virgin Saint Radegund.' But there can be no doubt of the truth of Sherman's statement that it was the intention of the founder from the first that it should be generally known as 'Jesus College.' The church was re-dedicated by him to the Name of Jesus; the Fellows and scholars are styled *Jesuani* in Bishop Stanley's statutes; the neighbouring street took the name of Jesus Lane so early as 1497; and in legal phrase the words 'commonly called Jesus College' were customarily added at a very early date to the formal style. Indeed, it would seem that the title first decided on was 'The College of Jesus, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and Saint John the Evangelist'; for in an address of the Master and Fellows to Henry VII., belonging, apparently, to the year 1497, that is the name which they give to their society. Moreover, the original seal of the College has for legend, SIGILLVM COLLEGII IHV : MARIE ET IOHIS : EVAG : CANTEBR. It represents under canopies the Virgin and St. John standing on either side of the Saviour, and the base displays a shield bearing the emblems of the Five Wounds. In Stanley's statutes it is ordained that the Mass of the Name of Jesus shall be celebrated weekly throughout the year, and far into the nineteenth century the College allowed 'exceedings' on Festum Jesu.

From Alcock we now pass to the men who formed the small society of his newly constituted College, and

to those of his friends who aided his work and continued it when he had been removed by death.

William Chubbes, the first Master, was, as we have seen, a native of Whitby, and had been a Fellow and president of Pembroke. He was about seventeen years junior to Alcock, for he was admitted to incept in theology in 1486-87, on which occasion he deposited as his caution a volume of *Scotus*, an author on whom he wrote a commentary ; he was likewise author of an *Introduction to Logic*. It was at his suggestion that Alcock converted the nunnery into a college. Along with Chubbes the account roll of 1497-98 gives the names of Edward Griggson, William Pykerell, and Henry Lecheman, who either then or soon afterwards were Fellows ; besides these, William Atkynson, Thomas Greyne, and William Plombe were apparently original Fellows. William Atkynson seems to be identical with a Pembroke man of that name, who was successively a prebend of Southwell and a canon first of Lincoln and then of Windsor. Plombe was appointed by the founder to supervise the building of the College, and in 1497-98 a Grace of the Senate was passed excusing him from attendance at congregations, general processions, and funerals of the dead while he was engaged in the building of Jesus College.

Within a few years of its inception, and partly within the lifetime of the founder, the meagre endowment of the College was increased by the piety and liberality of a group of benefactors, who were in most cases Alcock's friends, and who contributed to carry out his plans. Of the part taken in the building of the College by Sir John Rysley and Sir Reginald Bray something has

already been said. Rysley furthermore founded a readership in theology, and designed other benefactions to the College had he lived. Sherman ascribes the foundation of the readership to John Batemanson, LL.D., and it would seem that its endowment was given jointly by the two. By the Visitors in the third year of Elizabeth this readership was converted into four College preacherships. It was once held by Cranmer.

In adjoining windows in the Priory Church of Great Malvern were once to be seen the figures of Alcock, the Bishop of the diocese, and of Sir Reginald Bray, the architect who, under his direction, had re-edified the church. At the court and in politics we find the two men constantly associated in the reign of Henry VII., and Bray's fame and skill in architecture—he completed St. George's Chapel at Windsor, and is credited with the design of Henry VII.'s Chapel at Westminster—must especially have brought him into close relation with Alcock, who was comptroller of the royal buildings. In Bray Jesus was again linked with the *domus antiqua et religiosa* of Pembroke, for he was a benefactor of both Colleges, and his widow, the Lady Katherine Bray, in 1506 appointed the Master and Fellows of Pembroke parties to the covenant which she made with Jesus College for the maintenance of a master in grammar for the school in the latter College.

The school-house, we are expressly told in this deed, had already been built by Alcock. It stood between the gate and the Fellows' garden; on the upper floor was the boys' dormitory, and a chamber in the gate-tower was allotted to the schoolmaster. He was required to teach gratuitously the College boys and any others

resorting thither from elsewhere. He was to receive from the College an annual stipend of ten marks, together with meat and drink, wine and wax for divine offices, and the services of the College barber and laundress, as any Fellow of the College. The usher was to teach the smaller and lower boys, and was paid forty shillings annually. He was lodged in the College proper, *i.e.*, in the cloisters. The statutes of Bishop Stanley require that the four College *pueri* shall be under fourteen years of age at admission, having been previously sufficiently trained in singing, and shall serve as choristers. They are to be maintained by the College and attend grammar-school for four years, unless any should before then be sufficiently learned in grammar, in which case he may study arts or otherwise, as the Master of the College may direct. The boy promoted to the study of arts thereupon took rank as a *juvenis*. These College *juvenes*, four in number, were required to be *grammatici* and *dialectici*, skilful in singing and apt for divine services. One of the four was to serve as organist, the others respectively as sacrist, bible-clerk, and gatekeeper, and at refections all of them were to wait at the table of the Master and Fellows.

The school, as has been said, bore a very important relation to the College as first constituted. The stipend of the schoolmaster, £6 13s. 4d., was as large as that assigned to the Master of the College by Bishop Stanley's statutes, and the usher, with £2 per annum, was actually better off than a Fellow, who had no money stipend until 1549. Bishop West gave boys trained in the school a preferential claim to Fellowships after they had attained B.A. The school survived

the Reformation, but the special purpose which Alcock meant it to fulfil, viz., the training of boys as acolytes and choristers, ceased to exist after the Roman ritual disappeared. When the ancient Trivium was remodelled by the Visitors of Edward VI. in 1549, grammar was discarded as a subject of University teaching, and Jesus was the only College permitted to give instruction in it. The Visitors of Elizabeth originally made the same exception. In the statutes which they drafted in 1569 it was ordained :

Nemo Grammaticam in ullo Collegio doceat nisi in Collegio Jesu tantum et in Collegiis Trinitatis et Regio quoad choristas.

But in the revised code of 1570 the exception in the case of Jesus was omitted. The College had anticipated this conclusion by ceasing to pay the stipends of the schoolmaster and usher at Christmas, 1567.

In the fourteen years which intervened between Alcock's death and the date of Stanley's statutes four Fellowships were added to the six of the original foundation. Two of the new Fellowships were given in the fifteenth year of Henry VII.: the first by Thomas Roberts of Over, in the county of Cambridge, endowed with lands in that parish; the second by will of Roger Thorney, maintained out of certain tenements in Southwark. The third Fellowship, on the authority of Sherman and a MS. of 1557 called *Fundationes Collegii Jesu Cantabrigiae*, is set down to the credit of Richard Pigott of London, serjeant-at-law. But the Fellow called Pigott's scholar in the Stanley statutes was otherwise known as the Hastings Fellow, and his endowment was

almost certainly provided by the Lady Jane Hastings, whose first husband was Richard Pigott. Her second husband was Sir Richard Hastings, summoned to Parliament in 1482 as Baron Welles and Willoughby. He died in 1503, and his wife in 1505. The fourth of the additional Fellowships was founded upon the rectorial tithes of Great Shelford, which were given to the College by Bishop Stanley in 1506. The same endowment furnished the stipends of the Master of the College and the schoolmaster. The costs of the appropriation having been borne by the Lady Katherine Bray, the College reserved to her during her lifetime the right of nominating the schoolmaster, and bound itself to celebrate yearly for her and her husband. This was the most valuable benefaction received by the College since its foundation; it brought in an annual sum of £26 13s. 4d. Bishop Stanley made it a condition of the grant that the nomination of the Fellow called Stanley's scholar, and also of the Master of the College, should be reserved for ever to the Bishops of Ely. This limitation remained in force until the statutes of 1882 gave the right of election in both cases to the Master and Fellows. On the whole, the Bishops of Ely showed honesty and discernment in their appointments to the Mastership. Though they had no scruples about putting their own relations into the Fellowship, they kept the Mastership for men of some academic eminence. The election to the remaining Fellowships rested with the Master and Fellows, but Stanley's statutes prescribe that the Fellow elected by them must be presented to the Bishop and instituted by him.

The ten Fellowships so far founded were reduced by

Bishop Stanley to eight. Besides the Master and Fellows, the society, as enumerated by him, consisted of the four *juvenes*, the four boys, the schoolmaster and usher, the Master's servant, the cook and undercook. No stipends were provided for the Fellows of the Old Foundation ; the accounts show that they received their commons and no more, and the same was, of course, the case with the *juvenes* and *pueri*. After Bishop Stanley's grant of the rectory of Great Shelford a long interval followed before the stream of benefactions to the College was renewed. Its empty channels were not filled until the cyclone of the Reformation had broken on the University. The liberality of benefactors in the generation which succeeded Alcock was not drawn to his old-world ideals and schoolboy types in education ; it flowed more easily in the direction of the Lady Margaret's twin foundations. Only one new endowment fell to the College in the long reign of Henry VIII., that of a Fellowship, given in 1518 by Sir Robert Rede, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and once a Fellow of King's Hall. But 'Rede's scoler the Justis,' as he desired that his Fellow should be described, though he shared the liberties of the other Fellows, was, in fact, no more than a chantry priest, charged not with study or teaching, but only with the formal task of celebrating for the founder's soul. More hopeful was his other foundation, which is perpetuated in the well-known Rede lecture. By his will (1518) he left in trust to the Master and Fellows of Jesus an annuity of 20 marks, paid by the Abbey of the Holy Cross at Waltham out of an estate at Babraham, for the maintenance of three 'ordinary' readers in the University schools—viz., in

Humanity, Logic and Philosophy, moral and natural—and for the keeping of his anniversary in St. Mary's Church. The reader in Humanity was commonly called the Terence reader, a title which savours of the old learning, and Duns Scotus and the old translations of Aristotle may have been the text-books of the readers in Logic and Philosophy. But the date of Rede's foundation coincides with the first movement in favour of Greek studies, and Mr. Mullinger regards it as giving an additional sanction to the New Learning. At least, Rede shares with the Lady Margaret the credit of being the first among University benefactors who recognised the need for an endowed Professoriate.

The statutes of Bishop Stanley did not serve the College for long. He was succeeded at Ely by Bishop Nicholas West, who at some time during his episcopate (1515-33) revised his predecessor's code. The statutes traditionally ascribed to him remained in force until 1841. They were first printed in 1852 in *Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge*. The four MS. copies of them which existed in the College in Sherman's day are described by him as 'all without date, all imperfect and interpolated, teeming with the careless *errata* of copyists, inconsistent with themselves, fortified with no episcopal authority.' Sherman's strictures are not undeserved. The *marginalia* and interpolations in these copies leave the original text in some places conjectural. In the Mastership of Dr. Sterne (1633-44) the society, by collation of the existing copies, agreed upon a *textus receptus*, but it does not appear that this was ever approved by the Visitor. The fact is that the statutes, which have been

hitherto regarded as West's, and which are prefaced by his preamble, are in reality a radical recension of his work by the commissioners of Edward VI. in the year 1549. This is made abundantly clear by comparing the statutes with the return made by the same commissioners to Henry VIII. in 1546, which latter shows that in their general outlines the provisions made by Stanley were then still in force. From the return we learn that in 1546 the College maintained nine Fellows, viz., the eight mentioned by Stanley and Rede's Fellow; that the foundation Fellows had no stipend, and the others received severally the sums prescribed by Stanley's statutes; that Stanley's allowance of 14d. for the weekly commons of each Fellow was unchanged; and that West had seen no cause to diminish the burden of execuies. The so-called West statutes present to us quite an altered state of affairs. They give the number of Fellows as eleven; they make no distinction as regards emolument between the Fellows of the original foundation and those subsequently added; they assign to each Fellow a yearly stipend of 26s. 8d., and allow him 16d. weekly for commons. Of execuies they make no mention.

If it could be assumed that the statutes called West's were really his work, it might be concluded that the *pusillus gress* of 1514 had grown considerably in size and wealth before West's death in 1533. But in the truth-telling return of the Commissioners of 1546 we read not progress but paralysis. The College is indeed richer by one Fellowship than in 1514, but, instead of Stanley's four boys and four *juvenes*, it maintains six *discipuli* only. Even so its statutable outgoings exceed its income from endowment by £10 7s. 4d. The

Bursars' accounts of the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. tell an equally lamentable tale of stagnation and penury. It was the practice of the Bursars of that time to give a complete list of all the chambers in College, the names of their occupants, and the rent paid by those who were not on the foundation. Consequently, it would be possible to present a complete 'List of Residents' for most of the years 1535-51. The list for the year last named may be taken as a specimen. Excluding the schoolmaster and boys, who lived outside the College proper, or cloisters, it enumerates the Master, eight Fellows (five M.A., three B.A.), five graduates other than Fellows (two M.A., three B.A.), eleven *discipuli* (either five or six of whom are on the foundation), the cook, undercook, and butler. Nine chambers, including, it would seem, the usher's, are empty, several of them *per defectum reparacionis*. The Fellows and graduates, and some even of the *discipuli*, occupy each a separate chamber of his own, and there is room to spare. The student-scholar, or undergraduate, is clearly as yet a rare visitant to the void spaces of the College cloister.

The legislation of Stanley and that of West, whatever the latter may have amounted to, gave definition to the plan which the founder had shaped, but did not materially modify it. Within fifty years from its foundation his College had become an anachronism, and his claustral community of student priests, not concerned with education nor vivified by contact with younger intelligence, came near to perishing as a thing born out of due season. The dawn of better things began with the endowment of scholarships, which was

the illuminating feature of the dark days of Edward VI.'s reign.

The Reformation was as much a revolution in domestic manners as in religion. Perhaps the change was less marked in College society than elsewhere, but Bancroft's pupils would have seen much to wonder at in the routine of life that Cranmer led as undergraduate and Fellow. Of that life some 'glimpses are seen in the statutes of Stanley and West. It is consciously monastic; the individual has no place in it; the community is absolutely self-contained. The barber, the two cooks, and the janitor, as much as the Master himself, are statutable members of the foundation, with their allotted chambers, their places in chapel, their allowances in hall. On rare occasions, and for the honour and advantage of the College, the Master, taking with him some of the Fellows, may have *prandium* or *cæna* in the parlour, otherwise all meals are taken in the hall. The *juvenes* wait upon the Master, Fellows, and Fellow-Commoners (*i.e.*, graduates and others not on the foundation). During the meal a boy or a *juvenis* reads a passage of Scripture or of some 'authentic' book. Only Latin is to be spoken within the limits of the College. Besides the two common meals there are 'bevers' (*biberia*), when all Fellows and others (except the Master and all Doctors in College, who are each entitled to a pint of drink and a small portion of bread) assemble silently in the hall, and withdraw as soon as they have drunk. But anyone by payment may get bread and drink when he will. Each Fellow is allowed a chamber to himself, unless the number of Fellows should ever exceed that of chambers, in which

case two Fellows may occupy one chamber, but in separate beds. Each class of residents is to be dressed decently, according to its rank, and those in Orders are to be *tonsi et coronati*. They are not to frequent hunttings or taverns ; not to keep hunting dogs, falcons, or sparrow-hawks ; not to play at dice or other games not permitted to the clergy. If any Fellow or scholar strike another—*ita quod sanguis in aliqua quantitate notabili emanaverit*—he is to be fined 6s. 8d.; but if the bloodshed be not *notabilis, nec sit atrox lœsio*, he is to be punished as the Master and Fellows direct ; after three warnings he is to be expelled. No questionist at his B.A. degree, nor any scholar at the *prandium* at the beginning of Lent, is to be required to spend more than 6s. 8d. on food and drink, nor any M.A. or B.D. more than one mark on the occasion of his degree, unless he has a benefice or patrimony, or wishes to do so.

CHAPTER III

THE REFORMATION

ON the very threshold of the history of Jesus College we are confronted with the name of Cranmer. The College had scarcely been seven years in existence when he entered it. We do not know the name of any student whose admission preceded his.

Left an orphan by the death of his father, a Nottinghamshire gentleman, he was entered at Jesus in 1503, at the age of fourteen. We do not know what circumstances may have determined the choice of his College. His age shows that he could not have been one of the boys of the grammar school, and it is doubtful whether the College as yet had any exhibitions for *discipuli*, or undergraduates. Of the quality of the teaching which he received at Jesus we should be in no doubt, even if we had not the testimony of Foxe. Alcock, as his sermons prove, was a man learned for his times; but he had not, like his eminent predecessor at Ely, Bishop Gray, drunk from the springs of Greek learning. His training, like that of every Cambridge man of his generation, had been in the 'frivolous questions and obscure glosses' of Duns Scotus and the schoolmen, and when he looked about him for a Head

for his new College, William Chubbes, then or later noted for a re-weaving of the old cobwebs in his commentary on *Scotus*, was a natural selection to make. Cranmer may or may not have come under the direct tuition of Chubbes, but we are told that at Cambridge 'he was nursled in the grossest kind of sophistry, logic, philosophy, moral and natural (not in the text of the old philosophers, but chiefly in the dark riddles of Duns and other subtle questionists), to his age of 22 years.' Neither was his tutor a person to inspire enthusiasm. 'The scholar of such an one I was,' he wrote, 'who when he came to any hard chapter, which he well understood not, would find some pretty toy to shift it off, and to skip over to another chapter, of which he could better skill.'

With such an instructor, and such a routine of study, he attained the degree of B.A. in 1511-12. After that, we are told, he gave himself to the study of *Faber* and *Erasmus* and good Latin authors. The new bent given to his studies was doubtless due to the influence of *Erasmus*, who began to lecture in Cambridge as the *Lady Margaret's Reader* in 1511. About that year Cranmer was elected to a Fellowship at *Jesus*, and then, as his secretary and biographer, *Ralph Morice*, quaintly remarks, 'it chanced him to marry a wife.' *Foxe's account* of the matter is that she was a gentleman's daughter, and that she was of affinity to the wife of the innkeeper of the *Dolphin*. It was objected to Cranmer at his last trial 'that he, being yet free, and before he entered into *Holy Orders*, married one *Joan*, surnamed *Black* or *Brown*, dwelling at the sign of the *Dolphin* in Cambridge. Whereunto

he answered that whether she were called black or brown he knew not, but that he married there one Joan, that he granted.' The insinuation that the marriage was in some way discreditable to Cranmer may be set down to malevolent gossip. The Dolphin, which stood at the Bridge Street corner of All Saints' Passage, on ground now occupied by the Master's Courts of Trinity, was then the principal inn of Cambridge. The innkeeper was a tenant of Jesus College, and at sundry times we find that the College paid for the lodging and entertainment there of guests of consequence. But if the marriage of the young and unknown scholar to the distant connection of an innkeeper, according to the views of the time, was not necessarily an ill-assorted one, it was, nevertheless, clearly improvident. Though celibacy was not made a condition of the tenure of a Fellowship at Jesus until the statutes of Edward VI., residence in College was strictly insisted on, and in consequence Cranmer vacated his Fellowship. He appears to have lived with his wife at the Dolphin, and he maintained himself by lecturing in theology at the small Benedictine house of Buckingham College, which occupied the site of Magdalene College. But within a year from his marriage his wife died in childbed, and immediately 'the Master and Fellowes of Jesus Colledge, desirous again of their old companion, namely for his towardlinesse in learning, chose him againe fellow of the same Colledge.' He took the degree of M.A. in 1515, and then, as the College statutes required, devoted himself to the study of theology. By good fortune Erasmus' Greek Testament was published in the following year. Cranmer

was still a layman, and did not face the responsibilities of ordination until his judgment had been confirmed by five years of study of the Scriptures in the light of the new scholarship. His fame as a theologian was then high in the University. He was appointed by his own College to the readership in theology founded by Sir John Rysley, and by the University was commonly chosen to examine for degrees in divinity, in which capacity he insisted on a competent knowledge of the Scriptures.

Historians of the University of Cambridge, from Fuller to Mr. Mullinger, have dwelt with legitimate and patriotic pride on the contrast at this period in the attitude of the two Universities towards the Reformation of Learning. At Oxford the new scholarship 'stormed an entrance'; 'barbarous fellows railed against the Greek tongue with great and heinous revilings'; in the streets 'Grecians' were mobbed by crews of young Priams and Hectors. At Cambridge hardly a spark of controversial heat was engendered by the collision of the old and new methods. The course of the transition is traceable at Jesus. The Scotist, Chubbes, was succeeded in the Mastership in 1505 by John Eccleston, evidently a man of the old ideas. He was rector of Great Shelford, and merited commemoration for having induced the dunce Bishop of Ely, Stanley, to appropriate his rectory to the College. William Capon, who followed in the Mastership in 1516, after the brief tenure of Eccleston's immediate successor, Thomas Alcock, was of more stirring quality. His brother John, who preceded him at Cambridge, passed from the abbacy of Hulme in

Norfolk, to which he was elected in 1516, to the see of Bangor in 1533, and to that of Salisbury in 1539. John took the King's side when the divorce question was agitated at Cambridge, and for Cranmer's Bible he translated the Epistles to the Corinthians. William, though he owed the Mastership to Latimer's enemy, Bishop West, was, like his brother, strongly progressive in his views. Wolsey made him his chaplain, and the first Dean of the College which he founded at Ipswich, and afterwards invited him to nominate rising Cambridge scholars for posts in Cardinal College at Oxford, and, as an indication of his leanings, it may be mentioned, on the authority of Strype, that no fewer than eleven of those selected by him were subsequently imprisoned for heresy. Strype's list does not include Cranmer, who declined an offered canonry there. Dr. Shorton, then Master of Pembroke, but originally of Jesus, acted along with Capon in the selection of Cambridge scholars, and among those nominated to canonries at Cardinal College was Richard Harman of Jesus, who graduated M.A. in the same year as Cranmer, and was afterwards his chaplain.

Of Cranmer's other Jesus friends and contemporaries several were noted theologians of the reforming party. Geoffrey Downs, who, as a Fellow of Jesus, was somewhat senior to Cranmer, was his lifelong friend and correspondent. John Bale, afterwards Bishop of Ossory, called 'biliois Bale' by Fuller for the rancour of his attacks on his papal opponents, was another contemporary of Cranmer's at Jesus. He seems to have come thither from John Capon's Benedictine house at Hulme, and in his *Illustres Britanniae Scriptores* he says

that in his first years at Cambridge he 'wandered in ignorance and blindness of mind, without instructor or patron.' That, it would seem, was in the early, unawakened days of the College, for he gratefully commemorates the acquaintance which he formed at Jesus with many *viri doctissimi*, notably with Cranmer and Geoffrey Downs, 'once my most worthy father in theology.' Thomas Goodrich, originally of Corpus, was elected a Fellow of Jesus in 1510. He, too, threw in his lot with the Reformers, though not with the whole-heartedness of Cranmer or Bale. He was promoted to the see of Ely in 1534, was one of Edward VI.'s Commissioners to visit the University in 1549, and became Lord Chancellor in 1551. His best title to remembrance is that he revised the Gospel of St. John for Cranmer's Bible, and took part in the compilation of the Book of Common Prayer. Goodrich and Downs assisted Cranmer in the production of the *Institution of a Christian Man*, and among the editors of the same work were two other Jesus divines: John Edmunds, Fellow in 1517, and, at a later date, Master of Peterhouse, and Robert Okyng, who was commissary to John Capon when the latter was Bishop of Salisbury.

What individual part was borne by other members of the society in the reform of letters and religion we cannot say; but that the College, as a whole, maintained friendly relations with Cranmer in the controversial period of his primacy is seen in the genial tone of the letters which he addressed to the Master and Fellows. From Croydon he writes to Dr. Capon:

'In my right hearty wise I commend me to you. And so certifying you that I send you here a buck to be bestowed

amonges your company within your college. And, forasmuch as you have more store of money, and also less need than I at this season, therefore I bequeath you a noble of your purse towards the baking and seasoning of him. And whensoever I have so much money beforehand as I am now behindhand, I shall repay you your noble again. And thus fare you well.'

At another time we find him kindly interceding with the College in behalf of a certain John Jackson, tenant of St. Radegund's Manor farm, whose goods had been distrained by the College for arrears of rent; and, writing to Cromwell, whose displeasure for some reason had been drawn upon the Master and Fellows for this action, he begs him to suspend his judgment until he (Cranmer) has made inquiry into the matter.

Capon retired from the Mastership in 1546. His successor, John Reston, previously a Fellow of the College, and later a Canon of St. Paul's, London, held it until his death in 1551. His period of office was memorable chiefly for the visitation of the University in 1549 and the recasting of the statutes of the College by the Royal Commissioners. The contemporary account of the proceedings of the Commissioners relates that in their tour of inspection of the colleges they came to Jesus on Sunday, May 26,

'and commawnded six awlters to be pulled down in the body (i.e., the nave and transepts) of the churche, and wente from the churche into a chamber wher certayn images were, and cawsed them to be broken; and upon complayntes made unto the vysutors of sir Haryson, inceptor in artes and felowe ther, for incontinensye proved he was expulshed his fellowshyppe, and the president, Mr.

Hunt, discharged of hys office ; and Mr. Badcock had an excommunicacion sette uppe for hym, whereunto he appeard within ii days and was discharged. On the monday they went agayne to Jesus College and ther spente all that daye in examynynge the presyderes and Masters ac-
counts.'

Comparing this account with the proceedings of the Visitors at other colleges, it is evident that they found more to reform at Jesus than at any other College in the University. Of the revision of the College statutes something has already been said. Jesus, with the veteran foundations of Peterhouse and Clare, we are told, took up most of the Visitors' time ; drastic changes were evidently required in its antiquated code. What has here to be noticed is the anticipation of the iconoclasm of the seventeenth century in the treatment of the chapel. Jesus was the only College so treated by the Visitors, and the reason must be either that, in spite of the reforming spirit shown by the society in Capon's time, the old ritual had maintained itself there with fewer changes than elsewhere, or that the Master and Fellows were tainted with reactionary views. The latter conclusion seems the more probable. Of Reston's opinions we know little. Sherman says he had an oratory consecrated for himself in the College—none other, in fact, than the former oratory of the Prioress—and perhaps it was this 'chamber' which provoked the iconoclastic zeal of the Visitors. The stipulation in his will that the College should maintain an obit for his soul perhaps implies that his sympathies were with the old order of things. His Fellows, with the single exception of Richard Goodrich, nephew of the Bishop

of Ely, and a distinguished lawyer in the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, were men of no eminence. Why Mr. Hunt was discharged of his office does not appear; sir Haryson's offence was one often laid to the charge of clerics of the Anti-Reform party. In Mr. Badcock we recognise John Badcock, last of the Priors of Barnwell. He was not a Fellow, but occupied chambers in the College, and farmed the monastery lands and tithes in Cambridge; as late as 1562 he was incumbent of the parish of Barnwell.

The Reformation period, however rich in its promise of future vitality, was marked at Cambridge, as at Oxford, by all the outward signs of depression and decay. The unsettled condition of the Church, combined with the fear that the Universities would suffer the spoliation which had befallen the monasteries, brought a severe decline in the number of students—a decline from which there was no recovery until the reign of Elizabeth. 'No college,' says Fuller, speaking of this time, 'had more scholars therein than hardly those of the foundation; no volunteers at all, and only persons pressed, in a manner, by their places to reside.' In the case of Jesus, facts fully corroborate this statement. In the six years, 1535-40, seventeen students, all inferior commoners, or sizars, paid fees on admission. The accounts of only eight years between 1540 and 1559 are extant; in none of these years is any such fee recorded to have been paid. But even in this, its darkest hour, there were indications that a fairer future was opening for the College. From 1519 onwards, through the long reign of Henry VIII., the College had received not a penny of new endowment. Now begins

a stream of new benefactions. About the year 1547 Dr. John Andrews, a Canon of St. Paul's, left by will to the College estates at Over and Steeple Morden for the maintenance of two Fellows and two scholars. This legacy was followed by two others—the first in 1551, when Dr. Reston founded by will one Fellowship and eight scholarships; the other in 1558, when Dr. Fuller bequeathed to the College the manor of Graveley to endow four new Fellowships. Including the Fellows and *discipuli* of the older foundations, the College was thus constituted on the basis of a Master, sixteen Fellows, and eighteen scholars. The number of the latter class still compared unfavourably with the forty-seven scholars maintained on the foundation of the Lady Margaret at Christ's; but the endowments of Andrews and Reston at last permitted Jesus to take its place among the other colleges as a place of education. When the door was opened to the scholar he was followed by the pensioner, and with the accession of Elizabeth the void places in the cloister began to fill rapidly. In the five years beginning with 1560 eighty-two admission fees were paid.

Eight years only separated the visitation of King Edward's Commissioners from that of the Commissioners deputed by Cardinal Pole in the third year of Queen Mary (January, 1557), and in the brief interim the whole society had been changed. The sweating sickness, whereof many died in Cambridge in 1551, 'patients ending or mending in twenty-four hours,' seems to have been accountable for the disappearance of several of the old names from the list, for Dr. Reston and two, at least, of the Fellows died in the summer of that year.

Reston's successor in the Mastership, Edmond Perpoynte, B.D., lived only five years after his appointment ; he died in January, 1557, only two days before the Marian Commissioners came to Cambridge. Their advent was looked forward to with great apprehension by the Vice-Chancellor and authorities, who sought to find a claim for exemption among the bulls of the University, 'but fownde not pregnant matter.' That their alarm was not unreasonable was proved by the brutalities of the Pope's Datary, Ormanet, especially in the exhumation and burning of the bodies of the Reformers, Bucer and Fagius. The diary of John Mere, one of the esquire-bedells, graphically describes how the Visitors progressed through the colleges, making inquisition for heretical books, and rating Masters and Fellows for their bungling attempts to revive the half-forgotten rites of the Roman Church. The masterless society of Jesus seems to have passed its examination pretty well ; at least, there is no record of angry comment on its shortcomings. College tradition connects one abiding feature with this visitation—the two stone crosses, set up, as it is said, by the Commissioners' orders, in the highest story of Alcock's gate-tower.

Whatever deficiencies the Visitors may have noted in the chapel appointments and ritual, clearly the Fellows, under their new Head, John Fuller, LL.D., made haste to repair them. Dr. Fuller was of All Souls', Oxford, and he brought with him to Cambridge the uncompromising rigour of the Roman party then dominant at the sister University. He was indeed a generous benefactor of the College, *vir non sine honore nominandus*, as Sherman says. But in the pages of the

Acts and Monuments he figures as the relentless suppressor of heresy in the diocese of Ely, of which he was Chancellor. When he first entered the Master's lodge at Jesus the grass had scarcely yet grown on the spot where John Hullier, by his sentence, had been burnt on Jesus Green. From Oxford presumably came the suggestion for the splendours which in the two years of his sway distinguished the chapel ritual at Jesus. In these years, as in no other, the chapel expenses rank first in the Bursar's payments, preceding even the stipends of the Master and Fellows. The following are a few out of a long list of items of expenditure on the services of the *sacellum*, and relate to the last fifteen months of his rule.

1557-58—For wine and singing bread* the hole yeare, 5^s.

For M^r Smythe for 7 *lib.* and a qr. of waxe,
whereof 5 *lib.* was in beting candle†, and
2 *lib.* and a qr. in y^e tapers, with y^e making,
7^s 3^d.

For 4 antiphonars mending, and a masse book
and a psalter binding, 4^s.

The trindle†, 12^d.

At Easter for 9 *lib.* waxe put into 6 tapers for
the sepulchre, 9^s.

A paschall§ of 3 *lib.* with the making, 3^s 4^d.
4 *li.* of beting candles for Judas||, 4^s.

* *i.e.*, the host.

† *Beting candle*, tapers for kindling.

‡ A roll of consecrated wax.

§ A large taper which burnt before the altar on Easter-eve and Easter-day.

|| The Judas cross, used at the service of *Tenebra* on Wednesday in Holy Week. Candles were arranged on it, and successively put out as the service proceeded.

For a cope of blewe damaske with flowers and
an' orfres of dunne velvet, 20^s.

For a cope of greene bawdkin* with an orfres
of grene, 10^s.

To Will^m Alain, of Rysbroke, for 3 newe feasts,
videl. y^e transfiguration, Jesus feast, and y^e
visitation, and 4 leves of y^e newe antiphonar,
and one to the olde, after 18^d the leafe, 22^s.

To y^e stationers for binding booke for prick-
song, 10^d.

1558-59—To Will^m Alain, of Risbroke, for binding of an
anthiphonar, with all stuff, carridge and
recarridge, 16^s 8^d.

Smithe, y^e chandeler, for tenne pound of beting
candell spent between Ester and Saint
Nicholas daie, 10^s.

A dagge of yron wayng 2 *li. et di.* for Saint
Christopher, 7^s 5^d.

To Bell, the carpenter, hanging up Saint
Christopher, 20^d.

At tenebre Wenesdaie, 4 *li.* of beting candell,
3^s.

To three processioners in Englishe, 6^d.

From the meridian effulgence betokened by these
entries we descend at one plunge into the chillest of
Puritanism. The extraordinary suddenness of the
transition is evidenced by the accounts of the very next
year, 1559-60. There is no need to select among the
items of expenditure on the *templum*; the list stands
briefly thus:

* Gold-embroidered silk from Baldach or Bagdad.

For a communion table, 7^s.

For 2 deskes, 3^s.

To the deane for candel for wynter, 6^s.

To the deane for wyne and breade, 10^d.

We rub our eyes and ask whether in twelve months the whole Marian society has been carried off by 'the sweat,' or 'outed' by another Commission. Nothing of the kind. The Fellows of the last year of Mary are the Fellows of the first year of Elizabeth; no new name is added to the list, no old name disappears. Fuller, indeed, is Master no more; within a month of the deaths of Queen Mary and Cardinal Pole, he followed them to the grave (December, 1558). In his place Thirleby, the Marian Bishop of Ely, at once (January, 1559) appointed Thomas Redman, B.D., one of the original Fellows of Trinity. But Redman, described in 1561 as an unlearned Popish recusant, was deprived in the early months of 1560, and nothing that he could effect prevented the new Commissioners who visited the University in September, 1559, from making short work of the 'superstitious rags' left by the late Master. Fuller's body, laid in the choir of the chapel, was yet 'green in earth' when the undoing of his work there began. At the foot of those very accounts of 1558-59 which witness to the magnificence of the ritual at Jesus in the earlier year there are appended three notes of expenditure, which are as a finger-post to mark the parting of the ways:

Item, a comunyon boke to baxter, 5^s 4^d.

Item, to the same for eight psalters, after 2^s the pece, 16^s.

Item, for carrying dust out of the chappell, 2^d.

Pulveris exigui jactu : with the removal of that two-penny dust-load ended, as far as Jesus was concerned, the Reformation broils. When the noise of battle was renewed the opposing camps were not Reformed and Roman, but Puritan and Anglican.

The statutes given to the College in 1549 were revised by the Visitors of 1559, and this recension remained in force until 1841. The changes were few, and were embodied in a single supplementary statute. The number of Fellowships was fixed at sixteen, five having been added by Reston and Fuller since 1549. Each Fellow had a fixed yearly stipend of £2 in addition to commons, a small increase of the 1549 allowance. The Visitors made no provision for an alteration in the value of money; the number of Fellows was to be increased or reduced as the revenues of the College might require. Pedantic conservatism stereotyped the Elizabethan arrangement, and, until the principle of the 'dividend' was brought in by the statutes of 1841, the Bursars in their accounts kept up the fiction of the £2 stipend. The real income of the Fellows was derived from fines on beneficial leases and from certain adventitious sources, included in an informal supplement to the Audit accounts, known as the 'Dividend Paper.' The scholarships were to be fifteen in number. Though the amount allowed to the scholars for commons was progressively increased, they received no money stipend until 1861.

One change introduced by the Visitors of 1559 was of more than domestic interest. Four Fellows were assigned by them to the faculty of Civil Law, for the reason given that that study is *in republica pernecessarium*.

The attention of the Commissioners of 1549 had been drawn to the neglect of the study at Cambridge, and, with the object of supplying competent jurists for the diplomatic service of the State, a proposal was made by them to combine the two halls of Clare and Trinity into a single College of Civil Law. By the statutes of Bishop Stanley one of the original Fellowships at Jesus was reserved to law; a second was afterwards added on Andrews' foundation; by Queen Elizabeth's Visitors two of Fuller's four Fellowships were allotted to Civil Law.

The statutes of 1559 seem never to have been confirmed by the Bishop of Ely as Visitor. They were obviously hastily executed, and left untouched many of the arrangements of 1549, which had been rendered obsolete by recent endowments. The discrepancies and deficiencies of the manuscript copies rendered a strict compliance with their provisions, in some matters, impracticable. But as they prescribed a constitution which, in form at least, the society maintained for 280 years, it is worth while giving an outline of their principal features.

The **MASTER** or **KEEPER** (*custos*) must be a Doctor either in Divinity or in Civil Law, or at least a Licentiate or Bachelor in Divinity. The appointment of the Master rests with the Bishop of Ely. He must reside three weeks in each quarter, but may have leave of absence from the Bishop *ad placitum*, provided that he resides forty days in all in each year. This was a relaxation of the statute of West, which required the Master to reside continuously except for two months in the year. The Mastership in nearly every case until

1885 was held along with some benefice in the diocese of Ely, and the intention of the statute of 1559 was to allow him to reside for the greater part of the year at his cure. Among his duties the Master is charged with the collection of the College revenues. He may employ a Receptor, but is personally responsible for disbursements, and is required to submit his accounts each year to an Auditor, appointed and paid by the society. The statutes recognise no such officer as a Bursar. In the absence of the Master, his duties were performed by the President, one of the Fellows nominated by him.

The FELLOWS are to be unmarried ; this condition had not been exacted in the statutes of Stanley or West. On the occurrence of each vacancy the Master and Fellows are to present two persons to the Bishop of Ely, of whom he is to elect one. Those presented must be B.A., at least, necessitous, and, among other conditions, sufficiently trained in singing. The Fellows are required to reside continuously, except for fifty days in each year, when they are permitted to visit their parents and benefactors, and obtain 'exhibition' for their maintenance ; otherwise they are not allowed to spend the night outside the College, nor to walk or ride more than one mile beyond the University. There must not be two Fellows of the same county, and the number from the northern counties (which are specified) must be the same as from the southern. The Fellow on the Shelford foundation is to be nominated and elected exclusively by the Bishop of Ely.

The SCHOLARS are to study grammar, rhetoric, logic, mathematics, or philosophy, and that they may give their

time specially to these studies, they must be properly instructed in singing before their admission, so that they may take part with the Fellows in divine services. They are elected by the Master and Fellows, and if they attain to the degree of B.A. within six years, and are fitted by character and learning, they are to be preferred to *extranei* in nominations to Fellowships.

The GRAMMAR MASTER is to be appointed by the Master of the College, with consent of the Bishop. The other conditions of his office, and that of the USHER, have been already stated. The school and its masters ceased to exist in 1570. The Master's servant is to have 'second commons'—*i.e.*, the same as the scholars—and is to act as janitor. The wages of the barber and laundress are to be determined by the Master. The barber survived as a College functionary until the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The annual officiaries are to be a Seneschal and a Dean. The Seneschal is to provide fuel, kitchen necessities, salt fish, salt, beer, etc. The Dean is to preside at all disputation, and to have charge of all books, church vestments, jewels, ornaments, etc.

One of the Fellows is to be Lector, and is to give daily lectures in metaphysics and philosophy, and once a week in mathematics, at which last all Fellows and Bachelor Fellow-Commoners are to attend. The auditors are to repeat the substance of the lecture on the following day. The lecturer is to receive a yearly stipend of 26s. 8d. from the College, as well as 8d. quarterly from each Fellow-Commoner, 6d. from scholars, and 4d. from sizars.

Of sizars the Master may have two, but no Fellow or Fellow-Commoner may have more than one.

So many Fellow-Commoners or Perendinants may be admitted as there are vacant chambers in the College. They are to pay room-rent, and a sum of five shillings on admission. The Fellow-Commoner who is admitted to second commons pays an admission fee of one shilling. The class of Fellow-Commoners, it is to be noted, includes all grades of paying members of the College.

CHAPTER IV

ELIZABETH AND JAMES

THE promptness with which the Fellows of Jesus accepted the new ritual and articles of faith on Elizabeth's accession has already been remarked. The same easy compliance with the latest pattern of orthodoxy was to be witnessed in every one of the colleges of Cambridge. Here and there a Head who refused the oath of supremacy was removed, among them John Redman, the newly appointed Master of Jesus ; but of the bulk of the Fellows it would seem that no test was exacted, and none were expelled.* The alacrity with which they passed over to the victorious camp has been, not altogether unjustly, ascribed to servility and self-interest, but something also may be set down to mere indecision resulting from a decade of incessant variations in the pole of authorized belief. The Fellows of those days were mostly young men ; indeed, at Jesus not one of the society had been a member of it ten

* The Senior Fellow of Jesus, Dr. Edyll, disappears from the list of Fellows in 1559. He died that year, and his will (dated in April) shows some dubiety as to the rites appropriate for his commemoration. He directs his burial in Jesus College Chapel, 'with masse or other prayers as the Church shall appoyn to be songe or saide' for his soul.

years previously. They had not grown up in religious beliefs consecrated by tradition, and, unlike the Heads, they did not stand committed by their record in the past to any particular creed. At Jesus, moreover, there were special reasons which made conformity to the views that found favour in high places at all times a natural, and in the sixteenth century an almost inevitable course. The nominee of the Bishop of Ely in the Master's lodge at Jesus was not likely to be out of harmony with the views of his patron, and, backed by the Visitor, the Master was omnipotent in the Fellows' parlour. Some of the Fellows, we may believe, coerced by Marian Masters, yet cherished a genuine, if timid sympathy with Protestant ideas. For when Fuller died they did not wait for the arrival of the Queen's Commissioners, but, as we have seen, made a particularly clean sweep of the Roman garnishings of the chapel before the Bursar had made up his books in September. Their zeal may have been sincere, for, at the time, it was questionably politic. The new Master and the Visitor were pronounced Romanists. But the power behind them was gone. Thirleby was deprived in 1559, and Redman in February, 1560, and it is doubtful whether the latter ever occupied the Master's lodge. The date of his successor's appointment would imply that he was put into the Mastership by Bishop Cox, but Edward Gascoyn was scarcely the man to find favour with so Puritan a Bishop; it is more likely that he owed his place to the Crown, acting in the vacancy of the see. In the *Acts and Monuments* he is pilloried as a persecuting inquisitor, sadly routed in theological dispute by godly Alice Driver, the Ipswich martyr.

Bishop Cox, though Gascoyn was his Chancellor and a prebendary of Ely, coldly certifies : ' Master Edward Gascoyn there (i.e., at Ely) is a Deacon ; does not much reside there, but at Cambridge, where he lives ; is LL.D. ; not qualified for preaching, nor has he any special license for it ; nor does he keep hospitality there.' His tenure of the Mastership was brief ; he retired in 1562. His successor, John Lakin, barely held office for a twelve-month.

If Gascoyn retained any private leanings to the old faith, he was impotent to control the Protestant zeal of his Fellows. How it fared with the outward forms of religion under his rule is plainly shown by the following among many similar entries in the Bursar's books :

1559-60—*Templum*. For wyne and bread, 10^d (this is for the whole year).

For a comunyon table, 7^s.

1560-61—*Promptuariuim*. Payed to Mr Rynsted in exchange of y^e broken challys for a silver salte percell gylte, 50^s.

1561-62—For pasting y^e table of y^e comaundements, 2^d.

The item for sacramental bread and wine in 1559-60 is significant. In 1557-58, when the old ritual was triumphant, the year's expenditure under this head was five shillings. In the whole of Elizabeth's reign, in contempt of the rubric which prescribed that there shall be in all colleges a communion 'every Sunday at the least,' it appears that the communion was only celebrated on the three great festivals. In 1560-61 the charge for bread and wine was actually only fourpence, and in 1565-66, and again in 1576-77, there were only two

communions. In 1643-44, when the leanings of the Master and Fellows were strongly Anglican, the number of celebrations was six.

Since Capon's retirement in 1546 six Masters had successively come and gone in the space of seventeen years. Thomas Ithell, LL.D., who succeeded Lakin, held office for sixteen years, and, as he was a man of character and intelligence, his comparatively long reign makes an epoch in the history of the College. He had been a Fellow of Magdalene, was an absentee prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and, along with the Mastership, held the usual variety of preferments in Ely diocese. By the Puritan party at Cambridge he was reckoned 'a faint professor,' identified with 'enemies unto God's gospel,' such as Dr. Caius. It was even alleged that he countenanced, or at least concealed, his brother, a 'Lovainist,' and an emissary sent by the Church of Rome to corrupt the scholars. Of this brother Strype says:

'At length he was discovered; and the Vice-Chancellor sent Intelligence of it to the Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer Burleigh; and he was put into the Custody of his Brother, in order to reform him. But he was too well principled at Lovain, that any good should be done to him. So that his Brother was rather to proceed to some Restraint and Punishment. But he escaped soon, and was gone; which gave some just Cause of Suspicion of the Brother himself.'

There were undoubtedly some of the Heads to whom the suspicion that they favoured the cause of Rome, and looked for a restoration of its rites, might justly apply; but it does not seem that Ithell was one of them. In Puritan times he might be described as a

High Churchman, and when clerical discipline in the University verged on dissolution, he gave a firm support to the authority of Archbishop Parker and the Chancellor Burleigh. When Cartwright, the leader of the ultra-Calvinistic party at Cambridge, was arraigned before the Heads for schismatical opinions, Ithell concurred in the sentence which deprived him of the Lady Margaret Professorship. The Chancellor regarded him as a trustworthy, capable man. He was appointed Commissary of the University, a Visitor of King's College in 1569, a Commissioner for the revision of the University statutes in 1570, and for those of St. John's College in 1576.

In his own College Ithell's rule was accepted without question or cavil. He was content to leave the chapel ritual as he found it. The highly Protestant pattern which it took in 1558 was retained until long after Elizabeth's death. On the other hand, Jesus was spared the fanatical displays of Puritan zeal which brought on some colleges the stern rebuke of Burleigh. In 1565 many of the Fellows and students of Trinity and St. John's rejected the use of the surplice in chapel; in many colleges the painted windows were destroyed. At Jesus small indications in the Bursar's books show that a more moderate spirit prevailed. 'Albs' and 'chapel gear' are washed; windows containing pictures of St. Peter and St. Ignatius are tolerated, and even repaired. And though we gather from the same source that the introduction, in the year 1567, of 'the Geneva psalmes in meter' in the chapel services was followed at no long interval by the sale of 'the orgaines,' it would be rash to infer from this and like symptoms

of slight regard for ceremonial beauty that Jesus in the last half of the sixteenth century was a particularly Puritan college. 'High' views of church discipline were then compatible with what would now be deemed a very 'low' type of ritual. During the latter part of Ithell's reign there was no question about the side on which the society of Jesus was ranged; it was uncompromisingly hostile to the Protestant extremists.

An indication of this, clearly traceable to Ithell's influence, is to be seen in the migration of Richard Bancroft, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, from Christ's to Jesus at the end of 1569. Bancroft and Ithell were apparently related through their mothers, whose family name was Curwen or Corren. Through them they claimed kinship with Hugh Curwen, who was Archbishop of Dublin from 1555 to 1567, and afterwards Bishop of Oxford; and Bancroft, as well as Ithell, was a prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin. Bancroft, after taking his B.A. degree, left Christ's because it lay under suspicion of 'Novelism'—*i.e.*, Puritan doctrine—and he was apparently attracted to Jesus as much by the unquestioned orthodoxy of its society as by his relationship to the Master.* He was never elected to a Fellowship, but, as Sherman says, had almost as much power as the Master, was eminent as a tutor, and advanced many of his pupils to Fellowships. He lived in College, on the staircase next the oriel of the Hall, until the year 1586. From his

* Another migrant from Christ's to Jesus was Hugh Bellot, afterwards Bishop of Bangor and of Chester. He came to Jesus in 1566, having been elected a Fellow in that year.

tutor's chamber at Jesus he took with him to the see of London something too much of the tone and temper of a 'don.' At the Hampton Court Conference he rated the Puritan divines for appearing before the King 'in Turkey gowns, not in their scholastic habits sorting to their degree'; and in their attitude he could see nothing but a wilful insubordination. But, in a nobler sense, he was in his high place a tutor to the last. 'It is undeniable,' says Mr. Gardiner, 'that, within the limits prescribed by the Elizabethan system, the clergy were advancing under his superintendence in intelligence and vigour.'

Almost simultaneously with Bancroft's migration from Christ's, Jesus adopted as a Fellow one who, in his time, was not less celebrated as a tutor than Bancroft, and, like him, was the lifelong antagonist of the Puritans. This was the well-known Dr. Legge, who came from Trinity in 1568, and was destined to be Dr. Caius' successor in the Mastership of Caius College. The mere circumstance that Caius, whose 'perverse stomach to the professors of the gospel' was so notorious, should in his will have nominated Legge, 'his trusty and well-beloved friend,' as his successor is a sufficient indication of the sympathies of the latter, and marked him out for the railing attacks of the Calvinist party in the University. 'An horrible papist' he seemed to the recalcitrant Fellows over whom he presided. Among other items of complaint which they brought against him it was alleged that 'the master hathe used continuall and expressive loud singinge and noyse of organs to the great disturbance of our studies,' a practice which seemed to them inconsistent with the spirit of

their statutes, which did not permit small birds to be kept in College, 'for troublinge the students.' Legge is best remembered now for his Latin play, *Richardus Tertius*, a subject in which he anticipated the tragedy of Shakespeare. But Legge's play was acted at St. John's, not at Jesus, and only after he had ceased to be a Fellow of the latter College. Plays, usually Latin, were regularly acted at Jesus twice or thrice a year in the last half of the sixteenth century, but the name of Legge is not mentioned in connection with any of them.

Shortly after Legge became Master of Caius he was followed to that College by another Fellow of Jesus, Richard Swale, who was admitted a Fellow of Caius in 1577, and became its president in 1581. The same charges of papistical tendencies were brought against him as against Legge. Both of them long outlived the attacks made upon them, and Swale, as a civilian, attained to eminence in the service of the State. With Bancroft he served in a diplomatic mission sent to Emden in 1600 to confer with ambassadors from Denmark, and he was selected for his learning to assist at the Hampton Court Conference. He was knighted by James I. in 1603.

Conspicuous among the Jesus worthies of Ithell's time was Fulke Greville, the poet-philosopher, afterwards Lord Brooke, 'Servant to Queen Elizabeth, Conceller to King James, Frend to Sir Philip Sidney,' as, in words of his own choosing, he is described in his epitaph. Tradition connects his name with Trinity, and his arms are in a window of the hall of that college; but there is no record of his admission there.

At Jesus he was entered as a Fellow-Commoner in 1568, under the tutorship of Mr. Legge, and as it was in that year that Legge removed from Trinity to Jesus, it is possible that Greville had been originally placed under his care at Trinity, and accompanied his migration to Jesus. His friend and schoolfellow, Philip Sidney, went to Christ Church, Oxford, at the same time that he came to Cambridge. To the memory of Sidney he dedicated his monumental volume of grave, sententious verse, which was not published until long after both the friends were dead. Greville survived Sidney for a whole generation, and died by an assassin's hand in 1628. At Cambridge he established a Professorship of History, and appointed to it the celebrated Dorislaus; but the endowment which should have maintained it was 'lost by the iniquity of the times' of the Rebellion. Among the records of Jesus there is a curious letter, addressed by him in 1617, when he was an old man, to the then Master, Dr. Duport. In it he protests his love to the College, his 'old nurse,' and expresses his wish to be allowed, at his own expense, to convert the west end of the chapel into College chambers. His well-meant scheme never took effect. Some fortunate obstacle, which we cannot guess at, preserved the ancient nave. A few years previously, in 1612, he visited his old college, and received from it a gift of 'a par gloves' costing sixteen shillings.

Dr. Ithell's Mastership ended with his death in 1579. The firmness and capacity of his government had brought the College into high repute, and the number of its students more than doubled during his tenure of office. The number of admissions was largest in

1567-68, the year in which Legge became a Fellow, when it reached a total of forty-four. So large a number was never reached again during the next three centuries. The cloister court, with the small building which extended its eastern range northwards from the Hall, had previously provided ample room for the members of the College. About this year the deserted school-house in the entrance court was converted into chambers to provide for the increased number of residents. The gross revenue of the College had risen from £245 in 1559-60 to £323 in 1569-70, the increase being due solely to improvement in the letting value of houses and land, for the College had received no fresh endowment. Nevertheless, it would have been altogether unable to meet the extraordinary expenditure involved in the building operations necessitated by its growth in numbers had it not hit upon an inexpensive method of providing for its needs. The church of St. Clement, the rectory and advowson of which belonged to the Master and Fellows, had lately fallen on evil days. Its steeple, about this time, 'was much decayed and vanished quite away'; its timbers of heart of oak helped to build the house of an alderman next the churchyard. It occurred to the Master and Fellows that the chancel, for the maintenance of which they were responsible, might be converted into a source of profit. They accordingly pulled it down, and carried '93 lode of stone' to the College, where it was employed in alterations in the school-house and offices. All Saints' Church had been pillaged in a similar fashion in 1563, when 'six lode of tyle-stone from Allhallowes' had been brought to the College and applied to its

uses. Such devices in building were nothing accounted of in the days of Elizabeth.

Dr. John Bell, who succeeded Ithell, was not a man of conspicuous abilities. Educated at St. John's, and from thence elected to a Fellowship at Peterhouse, he passed through the ordinary curriculum of preferments in Ely diocese, and attained to the Deanery in 1589, when he resigned the Mastership. His successor, John Duport, D.D., was not appointed until the following year. After the death of Bishop Cox, in 1581, the see of Ely remained vacant for eighteen years, during which time Elizabeth received its whole profits. Dr. Duport was probably appointed by the Commissioners for the administration of the diocese, one of whom was his predecessor, Dr. Bell. He was, it would seem, the first Master of Jesus who had been both an undergraduate and a Fellow of the College. He was admitted in 1563, the year when Ithell became Master, and he came from Ithell's county, Leicestershire. He was elected to a Fellowship in 1571, but resigned it and ceased to reside in 1582. Of Masters of Jesus he was the first who could lay claim to distinction as a scholar, and he helped in the production of the Authorized Version of the Bible. He died about Christmas, 1617.

In the religious controversies which divided the University during the Masterships of Bell and Duport, Jesus, to use the phrase of Kingsley in describing the attitude of Cambridge towards *Essays and Reviews*, 'lay in magnificent repose.' Outside its walls the drift in the direction of Puritanism was with difficulty checked by authority. Among the older colleges it was especially strong at Christ's and St. John's, and the founda-

tion of Emmanuel in 1584 was destined to give it a fresh and powerful impetus. At Jesus the rule of Anglicanism was accepted without any hint of dissent, and from Ithell's day was maintained as an unbroken tradition until the ejection of its society by the Earl of Manchester at the outbreak of the Rebellion. The only notable member of the College who took the Puritan side was John Dod, who became a Fellow in 1578. Dod, it is said, was one of the Puritan leaders, including Cartwright, Chaderton, and Fulk, who attended secret meetings in St. John's College, when Travers' *Ecclesiastical Discipline* was considered and adopted by the party as the authoritative exposition of its theory of a Christian Church. But Dod was no violent partisan: *Puritanus, verum modestus, pacificus* is Sherman's description of him. 'He was a *Passive Nonconformist*,' says Fuller, 'not loving anyone the worse for difference in judgment about *Ceremonies*, but all the better for their unity of affections in *grace* and *goodness*. He used to retrench some hot spirits when inveighing against *Bishops*, telling them how *God*, under that government, had given a marvelous increase to the *Gospell*, and that godly men might comfortably comport therewith, under which *learning* and *religion* had so manifest an *Improvement*.' He was a man of learning, and, in his day, 'an exquisite Hebrician.' He never broke away from the Established Church, though, on account of his views, he was suspended in all the benefices which he successively held. He died, at the age of eighty-six, in 1645, 'with whom,' says Fuller, 'the *Old Puritan* may seem to expire, and in his grave to be interr'd.'

An interesting and somewhat enigmatical personage belonging to this period of Jesus history was William Petty, elected to a Fellowship in 1612. His original college was Christ's, where he had taken his M.A. degree; and before he was elected at Jesus he had been for some years Master of the grammar-school at Beverley, the same school which had given Bishop Alcock his education. From thence we are told that he brought to Jesus many pupils, sons of *generosi* as well as sizars. He was perhaps the first Englishman who visited Greece with the express purpose of exploration and the collection of classical antiquities, and his career—unrecorded in the *Dictionary of National Biography*—was a foreshadowing in the early seventeenth century of that of another eminent Jesus Fellow, Professor E. D. Clarke, at the end of the eighteenth. He was chaplain to that Earl of Arundel who collected the Arundel marbles, and he accompanied the Earl's eldest son on his travels in France, Spain, and Italy. Afterwards he was sent abroad frequently by the Earl, with the object of searching for manuscripts, coins and sculptures, and in 1624 we hear of him 'turning of all stones' at Constantinople, Troy, Pergamus, and elsewhere. The graphically interesting story of his diggings and researches is told in the letters of Sir Thomas Roe, Ambassador at Constantinople, to the Earl.* Sherman says that he afterwards settled at Athens, and there in some sort became a public professor of Greek—an illustration of the proverb *γλαῦκ' Ἀθῆναζε*—and this remarkable association in letters of Cambridge and Athens

* *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, by A. Michaelis, pp. 185-205 (English translation).

reminds him of the old legend, whereof Lydgate sang, that Anaximander and Anaxagoras were amongst the first teachers in the university founded by the mythical prince, Canteber of Spain. Petty returned to England, and when he died, left £200 to Jesus College; but, owing to the dishonesty of his executor, the College never received his bequest.

The monotonous Mastership of Dr. Duport was only relieved by formal events, chief among which were the two visits of King James I. to Cambridge in March and May, 1615. It was the first time that the College had received a Sovereign, for Elizabeth, when she was at Cambridge in 1564, had omitted to go to Jesus 'because it stood far out of the way.' When English Sovereigns began to attend race-meetings at Newmarket, Jesus proved to be not so far out of their way. King James's visits were preceded by one from Prince Charles and his brother-in-law, the ill-starred Elector Palatine Frederick, in March, 1613. They came to Jesus as they were leaving the town for Newmarket, and were entertained with 'Rennish wine' and a Latin oration, still extant in manuscript. Nor were they spared elegiac effusions, the quality of which may be illustrated by the following specimen :

'Anglo-Britannus eram, sed venit Carolus hospes :
Anglo-Britannus eram, Scoto-Britannus ero.
Scoto-Britannus eram, Fredericus venit at hospes :
Scoto-Britannus eram, Rheno-Britannus ero.
Quisquis eram, vel ero, Fredericus Carolus adsunt :
Anglo-Brito-Scoto-Rheno-Jesuanus ero.'

The Elector Palatine, the Protestant hero who had married the Princess Elizabeth a month before the

Cambridge visit, was vastly popular at the time, and in this year the College had helped the insolvent King James to provide a dowry for his daughter by a vote of the remarkable sum of seventeen shillings and sixpence 'for y^e princesse y^e Lady Elizabeth aide.' The King was so pleased with the reception of the two Princes that he announced his intention of gracing the University with his royal presence in the winter of 1614-15. The Bursar's accounts show that elaborate preparations were made 'against y^e Kings comming' (March, 1615). 'Musitions' were hired for the eventful day, the chapel windows were mended, the tapestry in the Hall was taken down, mended and brushed, snow and dirt were carried out of the College, and the Hall and cloisters were strewn with rushes. James repeated his visit later in the same year, and on both occasions was at Jesus. His Majesty was pleased to bestow special commendation on the aspect and surroundings of the College. *Musarum Cantabrigiensium Museum* was his name for it, and college memories fondly treasured the royal utterance that, 'were he to choose, he would pray at King's, dine at Trinity, and study and sleep at Jesus.'

The harmony which had previously marked the relations between the Master and the Fellows of Jesus was destined to be broken when Duport was succeeded in the Mastership by Dr. Roger Andrewes. Andrewes had some titles to distinction. He had been a Fellow of Pembroke, of which college his brother, the amiable and pious Lancelot Andrewes, was Master from 1589 to 1605. Like his predecessor, Duport, he was one of the Cambridge divines selected to make the translation of the Bible known as the Authorized Version. He owed

his advancement to the Mastership to the offices of his brother, who was Bishop of Ely and Visitor of the College from 1609 to 1619. But Roger had none of his brother's grace of character. He was overbearing and quarrelsome, and for the well-being of the College he showed the most contemptuous disregard. He held several canonries and other preferments, and seems to have resided little at Cambridge. The statutes assigned to the Master the management of the College estates and finances, and his neglect and incapacity led to an intolerable condition of affairs which is revealed in a series of papers in the University archives belonging to the year 1628. The first is a petition addressed by the Fellows to the King, the date of which is not given :

'To the King's Most Excellent Majesty : The Humble Petition of the Fellows of Jesus Colledge in Cambridge

' HUMBLY SHOWETH that whereas Dr. Andrewes, Master of the said Colledge, by his detaining the monies due unto the Colledge Treasury and the Fellows' dividends, which are their whole means and Maintenance : As also by divers other breaches of their local statutes is like to bring the Society to Dissolution unless some present Course be taken for the redress of the present Evils and preventing the future imminent Dangers which his bad Government doth threaten : And whereas in the Vacancy of the See of Ely (the Bishop whereof being the Visiter of the said Colledge) your Majesty's petitioners have no way of Redress but to your Majesty

' Their humble Petition is your Majesty would be graciously pleased of your Princely Zeal and wonted Royal Care of the good of such Foundations and seminaries of Piety and Literature to refer the hearing of the Society's

Grievances to the Vice-Chancellor and some other Masters of Colledges who may have power to examine and reform the present Enormities and prevent future Disorders. And (as in duty bound) they will not cease to pray for your Majesty's Long and Happy Reign,' etc.

The King, in his reply, dated from Newmarket, February 29, 1627-28, referred the Fellows' petition to the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Houses of the University, authorizing them to call the Master and the Fellows before them to examine the truth of the complaints, and to certify His Majesty what they thought fit to be done for the righting of the society and the better government of the College in the future. In consequence of the King's reference, the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. Bainbrigge, Master of Christ's, together with the Heads of Peterhouse, Corpus, and Queens', summoned Dr. Andrewes and the Fellows before them. The Fellows submitted two long lists of grievances to them. The chief article which they laid to the Master's charge was that he detained various sums of College money, amounting in all to £500, of which part should have been carried into the Treasure-house, and part should have supplied the Fellows' dividends. The Master, they said, had given no account of the Treasury for the past two years, and when he last came to the College, three months after the proper time for the Audit, he refused to pay any of the Fellows their dividends—amounting to £11 11s. 10d. each—unless they would 'sett their hands' to the Audit Book, affirming that a certain sum due to the Treasury had been paid to it, which was not the fact. Seven of the Fellows, being reduced to destitution, were unable to discharge their debts to

the College, and so were put out of commons. 'Extra-ordinary entreaty' was made to the Master to pay the dividends, but he absolutely refused to do so, 'except they would yeld to borrow them of him, w^{ch} some for extrem necessity yeelded unto, and so they gave him Bills of y^r hands for y^r owne; and yet he payd not above half, notwithstanding that y^e Fellowes were contented to let him have in his hands 145^{lb.}, taken then for Leases, set a purpose to supply his want.' Notwithstanding the direction of the statutes that the Master should supply the Steward with money for the purchase of household necessaries, for eighteen months past he had neglected to do so, and in consequence the Steward had been obliged irregularly to borrow sums amounting to £30 from the Treasury. The College officers and labourers could not get their wages at the due time, and the College was brought into such discredit that 'neither Butcher, Baker, Collier, Sedgeman nor Peutrer would trust it without the personall engagement of particular Fellowes.' The Master had never rendered any account of the Library; he did not view, or appoint any of the Fellows to view, the repairs on College estates, and by his neglect the fabric of the College was 'very much ruined.' In general matters his conduct was not less injurious to the interests of the College. By the disrespect which he had shown to benefactors he had given 'just occasion of discouragement to all present well-willers.' He had used the Fellows 'most contemptuouslie, making them come 4 or 5 tymes before he will speake with them, and, when they have accesse, revileing, threatening and factiouslie irritating them one against the other.' He had pro-

nounced one of the Fellows Dean, though only a minority of the Fellows had voted for him. He had not dined or supped in the Hall for more than seven years. He kept no discipline, and had 'done no act of justice upon just complaints, disclaiming the charge of (*i.e.*, responsibility for) Fellow-Commoners and Pensioners.' Lastly, he was charged with making false entries in the register, and with having torn a whole statute (we are not told which) out of the Statute-Book, so that it was never read with the others in the chapel at the time appointed by the statutes.

Andrewes' answer to the objections of the Fellows amounts to a confession of the general truth of the facts alleged, and his attempted avoidance of them serves only to emphasize the unscrupulous character of the man. The dividends, he said, were not due until the accounts had been passed by the Fellows. In spite of their obstinacy in declining to sign the Audit Book, he had paid some part of them, and had offered to lend the rest. His omission to make up the accounts at the proper time and to provide the Steward with funds he excuses by the statement that he had been called to London by the news of the death of his brother, the Bishop, and had been detained there by sickness. Some of his answers are redolent of the contemptuous usage which the Fellows found so hard to bear. Among other matters, they had objected to him that he had not delivered six yards of velvet 'w^{ch} was in exchange of an old cope, w^{ch} by importunity he optayned two years since, promising to bring them y^e next tyme he came, notwithstanding he hath been often demanded it.' To which the Master replied

‘that indeed he promised *five* yards of velvet, but since he findeth he hath no use of the coape, if the Fellowes persist in their unkindnesse, he will restore it againe.’

In March or April the delegated Heads reported to the King the result of their inquiries. They find that the Fellowes have good cause for petitioning for their relief. For the righting of their grievances they recommend that Dr. Andrewes be required immediately to make up all his accounts with the College, to deliver any sums which he owes into the Treasury, and to pay the Fellowes and others their dividends and dues ; that, notwithstanding the provision of the statutes, which assigned to the Master the collection and control of the College revenues, the Master and Fellowes should at once and ever hereafter appoint one of the society to be Bursar, and to account for all receipts and disbursements ; and, finally, that the Fellowes should subscribe their names to the unaudited accounts, and that this subscription should be a sufficient discharge to Dr. Andrewes. The other defects complained of, they suppose, may easily be redressed by the Visitor.

The King ordered the Vice-Chancellor to take immediate steps to right the society and remove its grievances. But the recommendations of the Heads seemingly bore no fruit. No Bursar was appointed ; the Fellowes did not sign the Audit Book, and in no single year from 1626 to the end of his Mastership were Andrewes’ accounts approved by them. It does not appear what steps the Fellowes took to call attention to the Master’s contumacity. Four years passed before they were relieved of his tyranny. At last the King wrote a letter to him—the date is not given—to the

effect that 'whereas he had, contrary to statute, absented himself from Jesus College two years at the least, he had given just cause why he should be made an example of Justice ; but the King, remembering the favour he bore to his late worthy Servant, the Doctor's Brother, was pleased to forbear public disgrace, so as the Doctor made presentlie a voluntary Cession and Surrender of that Mastership.' Andrewes accordingly resigned in 1632, *ἐκὼν ἀέκοντι γε θυμῷ*, as Sherman puts it. He died three years later.

The falsification of the College register was one of the counts in the indictment against Andrewes ; in one case an entry signed with his name only has been scored out, presumably by the Fellows. Nevertheless, against his many failings may be set the one redeeming merit, which may apparently be credited to him, of having introduced, probably from Pembroke, the practice of keeping an official College register. It dates from the first year of his Mastership (1618), and has been continued without interruption ever since. Its entries are, for the most part, formal—admissions, sealings, elections to scholarships, presentations to livings, nominations and inductions of Fellows, licenses, testimonials, etc. ; but it is none the less invaluable to the College historian.

John Eliot probably entered the College before the first date in the new register, for his admission does not appear in it, though he is recorded as taking his B.A. in 1622, and as obtaining College testimonials for ordination in 1625. Religious motives caused him to join the new settlement in Massachusetts in 1631. He was not the first member of the College who for conscience' sake sought a home in the New World. Francis

Higginson, admitted at Jesus in 1608, but B.A. of St. John's in 1609, and afterwards minister of the church of Salem, had died there in the year before Eliot's arrival. He was a scholar as well as an eloquent preacher, and his *New England's Plantation* is a valuable record of early settlement days. Eliot's famous Bible, in the language of the Massachusetts Indians, the earliest of missionary Bibles, was completed and printed at Cambridge, New England, in 1663. The first edition is very rare, and has been sold for as much as £200. A copy of it, presented by Eliot himself, and bearing his autograph and a dedicatory Latin distich, is one of the most treasured possessions of the College library. In memory of the 'Apostle to the Indians' an Eliot Prize for theology has been founded in recent years at Jesus by the liberality of his descendants and other donors in the United States.

The Bursars' accounts furnish us with a wealth of suggestion for reconstructing life at Jesus during the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. The age of the tradesman and his bills had not yet come in. The College bought its own materials, and hired its own labour. Consequently, every item of expenditure in the way of building, repairs, and housekeeping is faithfully recorded in the Audit Books. Very often the 'scholars' were glad to eke out their small allowances by doing odd jobs, for which the Bursar paid them. Trifling sums might be earned by keeping the wood-yard or coalhouse, or by winding the chapel clock, or by attending to the buttery in the butler's absence, or by carrying the clippings of the hedge, which served for fuel, from the Close into the College. Very often

a Fellow employs his 'puple' to glaze his windows.* This was mostly about the years 1571-78, previous to which time, it would seem, that windows in chambers were mostly unglazed. Chimneys and fireplaces in rooms came in much about the same time.

Frequent mention is made of the 'studies.' These were spaces partitioned off in two or three corners of the chamber, each, as a rule, lighted by its own window, and occupied in the daytime by a student, while the middle space served in common for sleeping purposes. Some of these, perhaps, survive in modern gyp-rooms. Some rooms in the Master's lodging were wainscoted or lined with 'buckrom,' and Fellows sometimes bequeath their 'hangings' to their friends; but the walls were often left bare. Sometimes the tenants painted them with patterns or texts, still discoverable under modern wall-papers. A transient occupant of rooms that once were Bancroft's adorned his walls with the text in large Roman capitals: NON HABEMVS HIC MANENTEM CIVITATEM SED FVTVRAM IN-QVIRIMVS. HEB. 13. Heavy doors at the foot of the staircase shut it off from the court at night. The illumination of the cloister court was provided by a 'great and little lanthorn,' which required to be periodically horned.

The common life centred in the Hall. There the lectures were given. There (not, perhaps, only there) Fellow and pupil washed, using the 'bason and ewer

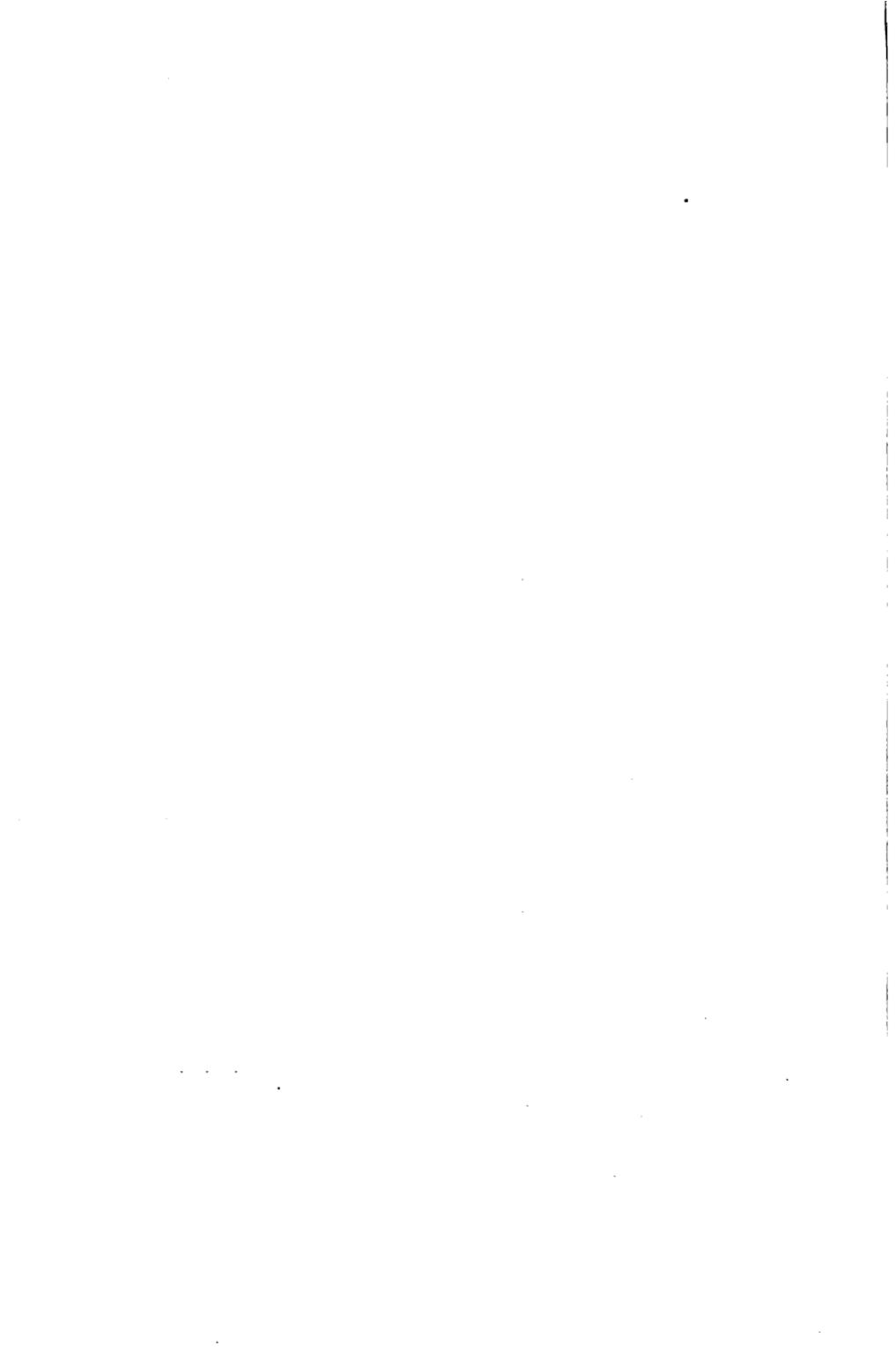
* The bequest of 'overworn clothing' to sizars, which is common in the wills of Fellows who died in College in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, illustrates the homely relations which existed between tutor and pupil.



From a photograph by]

[*J. Palmer Clarke, Cambridge*

THE HALL



customably sett upon ye borde over ye stocks.' There on winter evenings the scholars, unless they were rich enough to 'size' for coals in their own rooms, drew their forms round the common fire, which blazed on the spacious hearth, now concealed behind the panels of the northern wall—a place of much importance, if we may judge from the frequent references to it in the accounts, and full of memories, we may be sure, of Cambridge days to many a squire and parson in after-life. For this fireplace the College set up a 'mantil-tree' and made 'doggs of our owne stufte' in 1574. 'A pare of fyre-irons to burn sea-cole for y^e hall' was got in 1572, and bellows in 1600. The Hall was the one comfortably furnished apartment in the College. At the lower end was a screen. The walls were not wainscoted, but hung with 'arresse,' or 'clothes'—most likely painted—which from time to time were taken down, dusted, and 'ayered abroade.' The floor was 'tiled,' probably with stone, and on occasions strewn with rushes. There was a long table for the Fellows' use, but the scholars took their meals at trestles, which were removed when the Hall was wanted for general purposes. The Master sat on a chair, the Fellows on forms (as they did until 1875). There was a 'cort cobbord,' on which vessels of silver or pewter were placed; 'an oyster table'; and a 'desk which y^e schollers read upon,' on which was laid 'the byble for y^e schollers to read in y^e hall' during meals, as the statutes directed. The most singular feature to modern eyes was the stocks, which stood by the screen at the entrance. Stocking was a usual punishment for the contumacious undergraduate or bachelor, and similar

incentives to virtue existed in other college halls. By a decree of the Heads of Houses in 1571 it was enacted that any person *in statu pupillari* presuming to bathe in a river, pond, or any other water in the county of Cambridge, should be flogged in the presence of all the members of his college, and, if he were a Bachelor of Arts, should be set in the stocks for a whole day in the college hall, and should pay a fine of 10s. towards the commons of all the members of the college before he was let out. To the alternative punishment of flogging, which it is said that Milton underwent at Christ's, the Jesus books possibly refer in a mysterious entry which occurs in the year 1582, when one of the Fellows, Mr. Murgetrod, received the handsome sum of 5s. 10d. *pro puero vapulando*. But the largeness of the sum and the exceptional circumstance that the words are Latin suggest that *Puer Vapulans* may have been the title of a Latin play, of which Mr. Murgetrod was author or stage director.

Plays, usually in Latin, were performed in College throughout the whole of this period; the first mention of them is in 1561, the last in 1622. The occasions for acting them were the 'breakings up' at Christmas, the Annunciation and the Commencement. One of the Fellows was always responsible for their management. In 1563 the *Adelphi* and the *Curculio* were acted; next year the *Eunucus*; in 1580 the *Bacchides*. There was a 'dialogg and shewe' at Christmas, 1564, and Mr. Forthe had a 'shewe' in 1568. In 1564 the Bursar paid the large sum of 6s. 'for a parasites cote and hose, for the stiffe and makinge of it.' 'Making a theatre' in the same year cost only 12d., but the stage cost as

much as 23s. 2d. in 1577, and much larger sums were sometimes spent on the plays. In 1569 'y^e Goodwife Linsey' receives 2s. 8d. for 'a platter and a sawser lost at the playes,' which, as they weighed 4 lb., were evidently of pewter; in later years the College provided its own 'comodie pott.' The stage was usually in the Hall, but sometimes the plays were acted in the chapel. The occasion was commonly an opportunity for what would now be called a 'rag.' The Bursar frequently had to pay for broken windows; once the clock was 'broke.' On another occasion considerable damage was done by a torch, 'which burned in y^e toppe of y^e Hall.'

Of the diet of the Fellows and better-off scholars the Bursars' accounts do not give us all the information that we should like to have. For their private sizings they reckoned with the Steward, who only accounted to the Bursar for necessaries, such as stock-fish, salt-fish, salt, bread, beer, oatmeal. There was a fish-house in the kitchen and another in the cloister, in which the dry stock-fish was piled on layers of sedge in a high stack, the top of which was reached by a ladder. The College supplied its own poultry; there was a hen-house and a dove-house, and frequent payments were made to old men and boys for killing buzzards and polecats which threatened them. The College also kept swans, attended to by 'swanyards,' at Willingham and Bassingbourn. It contracted with a warrener at Newmarket for the supply of 'conyes,' at 10d. a couple, from Michaelmas to Shrovetide. At the Feast of Jesus and on Audit day there are 'exceedings'; on the latter occasion we hear of powdered beef and 'dubbell Beare,' and the

College tenant at Shelford regularly supplied a boar. Tobacco at the Audit was first paid for in 1657. The dishes used at meals, it would seem, were exclusively of pewter, but the salt cellars were of silver; wooden trenchers had apparently quite gone out of use. An old pewter dish in the writer's possession bears the stamp of the College in black-letter characters of the early part of the sixteenth century. From time to time the College sent its old 'vessell,' as the pewter service was called, to Sturbridge Fair to be exchanged for new.

Of the amusements of our Elizabethan predecessors at Jesus the Bursars have naturally less to tell. There was a 'tenis cort' in 1572, which was in or next to the portion of the nunnery cloister which then existed in the third or 'Pump' court on the north side of the Hall. In 1604 a new tennis-court was built, which cost the College £8 7s. 6d., 'besides a pretor collected amongst y^e schollars.' A bowling-alley is mentioned in 1631. In 1582 the Graveley tenants brought hens to the Master and Fellows at Shrovetide, and it may be conjectured that they suffered the usual fate of Shrovetide hens. Bonfires were a recognised institution, for which Midsummer day and, after 1604, November 5 were the principal occasions. So far was authority from condemning such performances that when Dr. Whitaker, Master of St. John's, was charged with lack of loyalty in celebrating the anniversary of the Queen's accession in his college, to prove the falsehood of the allegation he assured Lord Burghley that there were 'bone fieris in both courtes of the College.' At Jesus, among other occasions, there were bonfires for Queen Elizabeth's proclamation in 1558, for the peace with France in

1559, noticeably on Charles I.'s coronation day in 1648, and, even more curiously, on the day of his decapitation in 1668. Football was so popular at Cambridge in the days of Elizabeth and James I. that we cannot doubt that it was played on Jesus Close. But on account of disturbances which took place at a match between 'certain schollers of Cambridge and divers of Chesterton,' the Heads found it necessary to pass an edict against football matches, except within the precincts of the colleges, 'not permitting any stranger or scholars of other colleges or houses to play with them, or in their company,' which must have considerably detracted from the interest of the game. In the years 1594-1604 there existed a College boat, but it does not appear whether it was used for recreation. It had a canvas 'tilth' or awning, and besides oars had a 'conte,' or punting pole, and a 'haylinge line.'

CHAPTER V

REBELLION AND COMMONWEALTH

THE Mastership of Roger Andrewes carries us over the first seven years of the reign of Charles I., but may be regarded as belonging wholly to that of his father. Save for the differences between the Master and the Fellows, it was a time of absolute quiescence in the history of the College. In the general forward movement of the University Jesus had hardly held its place since Ithell's death, and from the active controversies of the day its resident members had generally held aloof. The religious attitude of the society during the last half of the sixteenth century had been sufficiently clear. Less Protestant than other colleges in the reign of Edward VI., it had been more Roman in the days of revived Romanism, and more Anglican in the long war waged against the Cambridge Puritans by Parker, Whitgift, and Bancroft. With the exception of John Dod, no prominent exponent of Genevan views was counted among the Fellows of Jesus. None of them had drawn upon himself the censure of the Vice-Chancellor or Heads for heterodox views expressed in the pulpit of St. Mary's. Among the rank and file of its students there were a few, such as Frederick

Higginson and John Eliot, who, later in life, were pressed into Nonconformity by the rigid rule of Laud. But hitherto no intestine differences on questions of doctrine or discipline had broken the quiet of the cloisters, and the shock of the revolution of 1642 fell upon a college at unity with itself.

William Beale, D.D., who was appointed to the Mastership on the resignation of Dr. Andrewes, might, perhaps, under altered conditions, have left a name for scholarly attainments as distinguished as that of either of his immediate predecessors. He had been a Westminster scholar of Trinity, graduated as B.A. in 1609-10, and was chosen a Fellow of Jesus in 1611. He resigned his Fellowship in 1625, and probably left Cambridge at the same time. His success as a tutor had been marked; his pupils, we are told, were very numerous, and many of them were sons of noblemen and gentlemen of rank. Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, styles him his worthy and learned chaplain; Baker says he was one of the best administrators that the University ever had. He resigned the Mastership of Jesus when he was elected to that of St. John's, early in 1634, but he did not cease to interest himself in the well-being of his old College, and liberally contributed to the cost of the new buildings there, put up in the Mastership of his successor, Dr. Sterne. With Sterne, as we shall see, it was his lot to be intimately associated in the troubrous days that presently befell the University.

It is the peculiar distinction of Jesus College that in the four centuries of its existence it has furnished to the Church of England not less than five Archbishops—Cranmer, Bancroft, Herring and Hutton of Canterbury,

and Sterne of York. The eminence to which he attained after the Restoration is not, however, the chief ground on which a Jesus man should recall with veneration the name of Richard Sterne. Had he died obscurely in exile, as Dr. Beale did, he would still deserve to be remembered as the greatest of the Masters of Jesus. His tenure of rule was limited to a space of scarcely eight years, but the energetic and reforming spirit which he applied to the work of his office made those years, independently of the dramatic incidents which coloured them, an epoch in the College history, and, in some sense, the beginning of its modern period.

Richard Sterne, a native of Mansfield, Notts, had been a scholar of Trinity, graduated B.A. there in 1614-15, was elected a Fellow of Corpus in 1620, and was admitted Master of Jesus March 7, 1633-34, on which day the Master and Fellows of Corpus brought him to his new College, and were entertained by the society of Jesus. About the same time he became chaplain to Archbishop Laud, and, along with Dr. Beale of St. John's and Dr. Cosin of Peterhouse, he became prominent in championing Laudian views of Church discipline at Cambridge. In 1635 Laud claimed as Metropolitan the right of visiting the University in matters ecclesiastical. The claim was disputed by the University, and, though the King in Council decided in favour of the Archbishop, the threatened visitation never took place. However, a report of 'Certain Disorders in Cambridge to be considered in my Visitation' was drawn up and sent to Laud by either Sterne or Cosin. It presents a curious and interesting picture of the lamentable neglect of decency and reverence into which the chapel

services had fallen. Five colleges, of which Jesus was one, were excepted from its strictures, and of them the report merely says: 'They endeavour for order and have brought it to some good passe: Yet here for Apparel and fasting-night suppers are they faultie still.' Sterne attended Laud on the scaffold, and printed the address which he made to the people before his death.*

Among the first questions which claimed the attention of the new Master was that of the management of the College finances. In spite of alterations in the value of money and the increase in the annual income, the mode of distribution of the revenues prescribed by the statutes was rigidly adhered to in the audited accounts which were submitted to the Visitor. Since 1557 the practice appears to have grown up of carrying the over-plus of receipts after payment of the statutable charges to another account, which came to be known as 'the Dividend Paper.' This was never submitted to the Visitor. As it included all land and house rents other than those anciently reserved, as well as the fines on leases, the dividend naturally became a matter of far more consequence to the Fellows than their statutable emoluments. Hitherto there had been no recognised method of distributing the dividend money. An unscrupulous Master, such as Andrewes, might avail himself of his position as Bursar to appropriate the whole amount. Two months after he entered on office Sterne and the Fellows adopted the arrangement that the proceeds of fines should be divided into twenty parts, whereof two should

* It is worth remarking that Thomas Carr, who was Strafford's chaplain and attended him on the scaffold, was a Fellow of Jesus (admitted Fellow in 1612).

go to the use of the College, two to the Master, and one to each of the Fellows. At the same time they sensibly agreed to drop the practice of giving leases for lives.

Though the settlement on the dividend question was, no doubt, a practical one, it contained in it the seeds of evil. To the Fellows of early times, who received only a small stipend of fixed amount, the value of a Fellowship consisted mainly in the right to occupy College rooms and the allowance for commons. Their pecuniary income was derived almost entirely from pupils. Residence in College was therefore a practical necessity, and, indeed, was strictly required by the statutes, except in special cases approved by the Master. The arrangement of 1634, while it indefinitely increased the value of a Fellowship, left no provision for augmenting the stipends of the official lecturers. The Head Lector, the Greek Lector, and the two Sublectors continued to exist, and to draw the pittances which the statutes allowed them, augmented by the groats contributed by their auditors, but it was inevitable that their offices should become practical sinecures. In course of time the official staff was reduced to a single Lector, and one of his principal duties was to deliver a ridiculous Latin speech once a year in the College Hall. Scribbled specimens of such orations may be found among the lumber of the Library—weary exhibitions of pedantic humour, crammed with tags from Juvenal and Virgil, jests on the founder's cocks displayed in the Hall windows, remonstrances against the 'boatus' which, it seems, undergraduates raised during chapel service, exhortations to early rising, and such domestic matters. The last stage of degeneration was reached when the

sole function left to the 'Prælector' was that of presenting for degrees, when it was his duty to vouch for the *doctrina* of candidates with whose intellectual furnishing his office gave him no concern.

The increased value of a Fellowship, especially in relation to the emoluments of a tutor, also tended to encourage non-residence. From this date licenses for Fellows 'to absent themselves,' usually for a few months at a time, but in some cases for indefinite periods, are of constant occurrence in the register. Clerical Fellows divided their time between the College and their cures, and those attached to the study of civil law naturally found employment in London or in the service of the State abroad. Fellows who were absent, with permission, from Cambridge received both their statutable stipend and their dividend during the period of their non-residence.

During the neglectful days of the Mastership of Roger Andrewes the number of students had fallen to a low ebb. In the last five years of his rule, 1628-1632, only forty-one admission fees were accounted for. In the year of Beale's accession the admissions went up with a sudden bound to forty-two, and in the five years ending 1638 the total recorded was 119. In 1641 ninety residents were assessed to poll-tax. The number cannot be considered very high, for it was exceeded by Catharine Hall and Magdalene, and was less than half the total credited to Emmanuel. But since the last addition to the chamber space of the College, in 1568, the standard of comfort had greatly advanced. In particular the large number of Fellow-Commoners attracted to the College by Beale and Sterne made some

extension of chamber room an imperative necessity. In 1637 the College decided to proceed with the erection of a range of buildings on the north side of the entrance court, facing the gate-tower and the small school-house block. The building operations went on for three years, and when they were brought to a conclusion in January, 1641-42, the total sum expended on them was found to be £1,544. As the College had apparently no reserve fund, special measures had to be taken for raising so large a sum. It was agreed that for five years following the Audit of 1639 a sum of £40 should annually be set aside for the new building, £36 in each year from the dividends of the Master and Fellows, and the remainder from the chest. One hundred pounds was obtained on loan, and the remainder was contributed by the piety of various members of the College, whose names, with the amount of their donations, are recorded in the Form for Commemoration of Benefactors.

The meagre details of expenditure included in the Bursars' accounts of the first thirty years of the seventeenth century under the head of *Templum* point to the continued neglect of the chapel and its services. A dawning regard for ritual is suggested by a payment for nine Latin service-books in the first year of Beale's Mastership. Hitherto the Latin version of the Common Prayer-Book, which had been specially sanctioned for use in College chapels, had been almost entirely neglected at Cambridge, owing to the prejudice of the Puritan party. Laud had brought it into use at Oxford, and its introduction at Jesus may be set down to his influence. It was left to Sterne to carry into full effect

Laud's views as to church appointments and ceremonial. His first step, taken in 1634, six months after he became Master, was to introduce an organ in the chapel. Its builder, Robert Dallam, received £200 from the College. An organist was appointed, with a salary which was provided by a quarterly tax of 12d., levied on all whose names were on the College books, except sizars, who, in lieu of payment, were required to blow the organ in turn. Wax-tapers were provided by a similar tax of 6d. Two years later the College paid a sum of £37 16s. 9d. for 'y^e raile, floore, freeze, hangings, etc., about the altar, together with y^e Letany desk,' the last of which, a double stool of characteristic Jacobean workmanship, remains in use to the present day. New plate for the Communion Service was provided in 1639.

Had it been possible for the Master and Fellows, as they sat at their 'audit chear' in the founder's chamber on January 12, 1641-42, to exclude from their thoughts the troubles brewing in the political world, they must have regarded their position and prospects with considerable complacency. They had that day closed the New Building account; the College had acquired a range of chambers fairer to outward view and more commodious than the old cloister buildings, and Sherman says that it was free from debt; the number of its students was at least as large as it had ever been within living memory; the Fellows were at harmony among themselves, and shared the Master's satisfaction in the restoration to the chapel services of that beauty and reverence which had been wanting since the changes of 1558. But it is not hazardous to guess that their talk

was of other and less cheerful matters. Eight days before their Audit meeting the King had made his abortive attempt to arrest the five members; the final rupture with Parliament and the King's departure for York was the latest piece of intelligence that had reached them from London. The national question was already involved in one personal to themselves. The committee which the House of Commons, in its last session, had empowered to consider abuses in religion and civil government at the Universities had singled out Jesus as the first object of its inquiries at Cambridge, and the Master and Fellows had been compelled to bring up their statutes and account-books to be examined by the committee, sitting in London. And, though trouble on that account was perhaps for the moment over-past, a deeper anxiety must have occupied their thoughts in connection with the recent order of the Commons requiring Heads of Colleges to displace the Communion table from the east end of their chapels, to take away the rails and level the chancel, to remove crucifixes, tapers, and basons from the Communion table—to undo, in fact, all that the society of Jesus had been at such pains to effect in the improvement of the chapel services.

Trouble deepened as the year 1642 advanced. There was plague in the town in the summer, and the College contributed to the relief of the 'visited.' On June 29 the King addressed a letter to the Vice-Chancellor, requesting the University and Colleges to contribute money for his defence. On July 24 he followed it up with a request that the Colleges would send him their plate. To both applications Jesus College gave a

prompt and favourable answer. On July 29 it passed an order that 1,201 ounces of plate—the pieces being specified in a list—should be delivered to Mr. John Poley for the King's use, and on August 29 it obtained a loan from a friend of the Master's, at Newstead in Nottinghamshire, with the same object. The plate, with that contributed by other colleges, was safely conveyed to the King at Nottingham, in spite of the vigilance of Cromwell, who lay in wait for it with a disorderly band of peasants on the road between Cambridge and Huntingdon.

Retribution was swift to overtake the Heads who were chiefly responsible for sending the plate. The story of Dr. Sterne's treatment is told in Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*:

'Together with Dr. Beale, Master of St. John's, and Dr. Martin, Master of Queens, he was seized by Cromwell (who had with some Parties of Soldiers surrounded the several Chapels, whilst the Scholars were at Prayers) and carried in Triumph to *London*. . . . In the Villages, as they passed from *Cambridge* to *London*, the People were called by some of their Agents to come and Abuse and Revile them: They were also led leisurely through the midst of *Bartholomew Fair*; as they passed along they were entertained with Exclamations, Reproaches, Scorns and Curses; and it was a great Providence, considering the Prejudice which the People had to them, that they found no worse Usage. After their Confinement (in the Tower), tho' they often Petitioned to be heard, yet they could never obtain either a Trial, or their Liberty. They had been a full Year under Restraint in other Prisons, when they were at length, *Friday, August 11, 1643*, by order of the Parliament, sent on board the Ship; the name of which was the

Prosperous Saylor, then lying at Wapping. . . . Being come on Shipboard, they were instantly put under Hatches, where the Decks were so Low, that they could not stand upright; and yet were denied Stools to sit on, or so much as a Burthen of Straw to ly on. Into this Little Ease, in a small Ship, they crowd no less than 80 Prisoners of Quality; and that they might stifle one another, having no more Breath than what they suck'd from one another's Mouth, most maliciously and (Certainly) to a Murtherous Intent, they stop up all the small Augur-Holes, and all other inlets which might relieve them with Fresh Air.'

In December, 1642, the Fellows of the three colleges joined in a petition to the House of Commons for the release of the imprisoned Masters, but the House took no further notice of it than to order the latter to be transferred from the Tower to the custody of 'the Keeper of Lord Peters's House in Aldersgate Street, to be there kept until the pleasure of this House be further known.' Dr. Sterne was allowed to perform the last offices of piety to his old friend, Archbishop Laud, on the scaffold at Tower Hill, and soon afterwards regained his liberty. He seems to have been in trouble again in 1650-51, the year of Worcester fight, for the Audit accounts of that year have an enigmatical item: 'To Bailies for apprehending Dr. Sterne, £1.' In the following year there is a charge for 'the Butler's journey to Dr. Sterne,' who was then, possibly, at Stevenage, where, until the Restoration, he maintained himself by keeping a school. Dr. Beale, less happy than his successor in the Lodge at Jesus, did not live to see the triumph of the cause for which he suffered. He died at Madrid in 1651. Baker says that to prevent

his body from falling into the hands of the Inquisitors it was buried in quicklime beneath the floor of the chamber in which he died.

Sterne was not at once deprived of the Mastership when he was arrested, and the Fellows continued to pay his dues to Mrs. Sterne until they were themselves dispossessed. On February 23, 1642-43, they agreed :

‘ Intuitu periculorum undique impendentium omnes socii veniam absentiae concessam habent usque ad festum Michaelis.’

On November 7, 1643, it was agreed by the President and nine Fellows to extend this leave of absence until Michaelmas, 1644.

It was a bitter constraint that rendered these resolutions necessary. During the year 1643 Cambridge was converted by Cromwell into an armed camp, and no scholar was allowed to pass outside the town unless a townsman vouched that he was a ‘ confider.’ A breast-work was raised at the eastern end of Jesus Lane, and Jesus Grove—‘ no idolatrous one,’ says Fuller—was cut down.

‘ Multitudes of soldiers,’ says the *Querela Cantabrigiensis*, ‘ were quarter’d in those Glorious and Ancient Structures which the Devout and Royal Founders design’d for *Sanctuaries of Learning and Piety* : but were made by them mere *Spittals* and *Bawdy Houses* for sick and debauch’d Soldiers. To this must be added that they Tore and Defac’d the Buildings, Pull’d down and Burn’d the Wainscote of the Chambers, the Bedsteds, Chairs, Stools, and Shelves for Books.’

The following entries in the Bursars’ book suggest

conditions of life which must have been intolerable to the quiet scholar :

1643-44—‘To soldiers y^t came to be billeted, Oct. 20, 1643, 2^s 6^d.’

‘For mending windows, locks, bedsteads, etc., broken by y^e souldiers billeted in y^e College, 18^s.’

1644-45—‘To three troopers out three days in Bedfordshire, 6^s.’

After the resolution passed in November, 1643, the majority of the Fellows quitted the College. But before they went they took down and concealed the organ, and buried the College plate—such of it as had not gone to the King—in the Master’s orchard. Throughout the year following nothing but formal business was transacted. The register only notices two admissions, and only three undergraduates had license *ad respondendum questioni*.

In the last days of the same year the notorious William Dowsing came to Cambridge armed with power to put in execution the ordinance of Parliament for the reformation of churches and chapels. The curious diary kept by this ignorant enthusiast informs us of the extent of his depredations. He visited Jesus on December 28, and, in the presence of one of the Fellows, Mr. Boyleston, ‘digg’d up the Steps there and brake downe Superstitions of Saints and Angels, 120 at the least.’ Mr. Boyleston may have been an unwilling witness of the desecration, but the fact that he was one of the two Fellows who were not ‘outed’ by the Earl of Manchester in the following year raises a presumption that he was an assenting party. The

'superstitions' which were broken down were evidently in the windows. The Audit Book this year mentions payments amounting in all to £10 16s. 0d. for mending windows in the chapel, and there is another item of £3 6s. 6d. 'for levelling y^e chapel, tiles, lime, sand and labourers' wages.' During the levelling the workmen discovered the coffin lid of Berta Rosata, which now lies in the south transept, but presumably was then in the chancel.

On January 22, 1643-44, the Houses of Parliament passed an Ordinance for Regulating the University of Cambridge which empowered the Earl of Manchester to endeavour the reformation of the University, and to eject such Masters or Fellows of colleges as were scandalous in their lives or doctrines, or opposed the proceedings of Parliament. The Earl came to Cambridge in February, and notified the Masters and scholars of each college to be in residence on March 10 next ensuing, then to answer such things as should be demanded by him. Stephen Hall, the President of Jesus, seems to have ignored the summons. The Audit Book disappeared, and was not produced for inspection. The Sequestrators were obliged to force the locks of the Treasury, and of the College plate three pieces only were discoverable. For this contumacy—though the assigned reason was his refusal to take the Covenant—the President was ejected on March 15. This was the first ejection by Parliamentary order at Cambridge. Hall was also imprisoned for more than three years in the Compter in Southwark. On April 12 the Earl came in person to the chapel, and in presence of all the Fellows then resident declared Thomas Young to be

Master of the College in the room of Dr. Sterne, put him in the Master's stall, and delivered to him the statutes of the College. The new Master signed a declaration in the register that he would promote piety and learning in the College agreeably to the late Solemn National League and Covenant. Probably only two Fellows were present at the induction, for the remainder, fourteen in number, were all ejected before the year was ended. The two who made their peace and apparently accepted the Covenant were John Boyleston and Thomas Allen. Of these renegades Sherman, who was a furious Royalist, somewhat obscurely remarks : 'The one (*i.e.*, Boyleston) stood behind a curtain to witness the evils which others endured with firmness and courage ; the other, afflicted to behold the execuities of his Alma Mater, made his own life a filial offering at her grave, and, to escape the hands of wicked rebels, laid violent hands upon himself.' Neither of them retained their Fellowships after Michaelmas, 1645. Boyleston retired to a living in Derbyshire, overlived the Restoration, and died a Canon of Lichfield. Seven of the vacant Fellowships were filled up by the Earl of Manchester between October 3, 1644, and May 5, 1645, and a few more in succeeding years. But until the Restoration the number of Fellows was never greater than twelve.

In a volume of old letters and documents which is in the Library there is an account of some Fellow-Commoners of the College written by a Mr. Thomas Cannon, who was a Fellow from 1609 to 1637. Among them are several who served with distinction in the Civil Wars on the side either of King or Parliament.

Among Parliamentary officers may be mentioned Colonel Ralph Welden, who commanded a brigade at the siege of Bristol in 1645, and was afterwards Parliamentary Governor of Plymouth ; Colonel Edward Aldrich, Governor of Aylesbury ; and Sir Richard Onslow, a prominent member of the Long Parliament, and Colonel at the siege of Basing House. On the King's side were Lord Charles Goring, who, with his brother, the better-known Lord George Goring, commanded in the royal cavalry ; he fought at Newbury, and afterwards became Earl of Norwich ; Sir John Watts, Governor for the King of Chirk Castle, and one of the prisoners taken at the siege of Colchester ; and Sir William Boteler, killed at Cropredy Bridge.

Except the three mentioned in Cannon's list, it would be difficult to point to any Jesus man of eminence on the Parliamentary side. The men who had come under the influence of Beale when he was tutor were, with scarcely an exception, devoted Royalists. Some of the more remarkable of them deserve a brief mention here. Sir John Bramston (adm. 1593) became Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1635 ; against his private opinion he concurred with the other judges in pronouncing the legality of ship-money, and was consequently threatened by the Commons with impeachment. Christopher Hatton (adm. 1619-20) came of a family many of whose members were educated at Jesus. He was a member of the Long Parliament, joined the King at Oxford, was raised to the peerage as Baron Hatton of Kirby in 1643, and after the Restoration was Governor of Guernsey. He had bright parts, says Roger North, and professed to be religious, for he published *Hatton's*

Psalms, with a prayer suitable to each ; nevertheless, he deserted his family, and 'diverted himself with players and such idle people.' Sir Richard Fanshawe, who was Hatton's cousin (adm. 1623), was secretary to Prince Charles, and generally in attendance on him during the Civil War. At the Restoration he was elected M.P. for the University, and in 1663 was appointed Ambassador to Spain. His poetical translations of Horace, Guarini's *Pastor Fido*, and the *Lusiad* deserve a high place in the literature of his time. Peter Vowel (adm. 1622) was a notability of another kind ; he was 'schoolmaster at Islington,' and executed in 1654 for complicity in Gerard's plot against the Protector.

Among the clergy who suffered in the Rebellion there were not less than five Jesus men who then or later were Bishops. Thomas Westfield (Fellow in 1598), Bishop of Bristol, 1642 ; Griffith Williams (adm. 1599), Bishop of Ossory, 1641 ; John Owen (originally of Christ's, Fellow of Jesus in 1599), Bishop of St. Asaph, 1629 ; Humphrey Henchman (adm. 1608, migrated next year to Christ's), Bishop of Salisbury, 1660, and of London, 1663 ; Robert Morgan (adm. 1624), Bishop of Bangor, 1666.

Thomas Young had been approved for the Mastership by the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, of which he was himself a member. He had been Milton's tutor before the poet went to St. Paul's School, and a friendly correspondence had been kept up between them in later years. He had won credit by his book, *Dies Dominica* (1639), on the observance of the Sabbath, but it was his activity in controversial theology which commended him to the Assembly. 'Presbyterianorum

Smectymnianorum Primipilus' is Sherman's contemptuous description of him, referring to the leading part which he took in the work published under the assumed name, *Smectymnuus*, a name made up of the initials of the five contributing divines, T and Y standing for Thomas Young. The book, which was an answer to Bishop Hall's defence of the Liturgy and Episcopalian government entitled *An Humble Remonstrance to the High Court of Parliament*, is best remembered now for the reason that Milton championed the cause of his former teacher in the *Apology for Smectymnuus*. Young was a Scotchman, and had not graduated at either of the English Universities. Such a man might seem to the divines eminently calculated to carry out that reformation, 'as well of the statutes as of the members of the College,' of which the Earl of Manchester gave warning in the mandate for his admission. Singularly little is to be gathered of his career as Master. So much is evident, that he did not attempt any very striking changes. In spite of his anti-episcopalian bias, he was a King's man, and even when Charles was a prisoner in the hands of the Parliament there were sanctioned bonfires in the cloister-court on his coronation day. His reputation as a minister in the eastern counties, where he held the living of Stowmarket, attracted to the College considerable numbers of the sons of Puritan families in that quarter. In spite of the disturbance of the Civil War the College rapidly regained its numbers. In the five years ending 1649 ninety-two admissions were accounted for.

In October, 1649, the Parliament ordered the Committee for Reforming the Universities to call upon all

Heads and Fellows of colleges to subscribe the Engagement, whereby they pledged themselves to be faithful to the Commonwealth of England, as established, without a King or House of Lords. Thomas Young fell under the general suspicion with which the Government looked upon the Presbyterian ministers after the Battle of Dunbar, and, as he took no notice of the summons to subscribe, he was ejected from the Mastership on November 14, 1650, and in his place the Committee appointed Mr. John Worthington, a Fellow of Emmanuel. Four of the Fellows, Bantoft, Whitfield, Tilney, and Yarburgh, were dispossessed for the same reason and about the same time.

One of the two Fellows appointed in the vacant places was John Sherman of Queens'. The historian of Jesus College deserves something more than a passing recognition in a history which is in part based on his labours. He was a native of Dedham in Essex. From one branch of his family, which emigrated in the seventeenth century to the American plantations, sprang the celebrated General Sherman. The fact that Sherman subscribed the Engagement casts a shadow of suspicion on the fervid royalism which colours his *Historia*. His partisanship is indeed a serious deduction from the value of his work, so far as it relates to his own times. Conveniently forgetting the manner of his own acquisition of a Fellowship, he passes over the interesting Commonwealth period with a sneering mention of Young and Worthington as intruded into the Mastership 'authoritate, si Dis placet, Parliamentaria.' He writes a pompous Latin which savours of the College exercise; but in questions of fact he may generally be

relied on. His materials were derived from a diligent examination of College and nunnery documents, as well as from printed sources, and for the times immediately preceding his own he drew on the recollections of older residents of the College. He became a Canon and Archdeacon of Salisbury, died in 1671, and was buried in the chancel of the College chapel. His *Historia*, dedicated to Dr. Boldero, was carried down approximately to the year of his death. A printed edition, containing, however, only a portion of Sherman's work, was brought out in 1840 by J. O. Halliwell, afterwards better known as the Shakespearian scholar, Halliwell-Phillipps; but it teems with errors, and has little value.

It was in a happy hour that the Commissioners, looking around them for a successor to the ejected Young, made choice of John Worthington. At this distance of time his chief title to remembrance is that he was one of the group of Cambridge Platonists, and the editor of the works of 'the incomparable' Joseph Mede and of John Smith's *Select Discourses*. To his contemporaries he was endeared by the lovable qualities of his character, qualities readable to us in his letters and diary (published by the Chetham Society). They may be expressed in the eulogium which Archbishop Tillotson pronounced in his funeral sermon.

'His whole Demeanour was Pious and Grave; and yet not blemish'd with any Moroseness or fond Affectation. And as his Knowledge was great, so was his Humility. He was a zealous and sincere Friend where he profess'd Kindness. . . . He was universally inoffensive, kind and obliging, even to those that differ'd from him: And, to set off these Virtues, there was added to them, in a very

eminent degree, *the Ornament of a meek and quiet Spirit, which in the sight of God is of great Price.* Especially in Debates and Controversies of Religion he was not apt to be passionate and contentious. . . . But that which was most singularly Eminent in him was the Publickness of his Spirit, and his great Zeal and Industry to be profitable and useful to the World, especially in those things which tended to the promoting of Learning and Piety.'

The new Master, indeed, had none of the intractability of his Presbyterian predecessor, and, as he had received episcopal Orders, his appointment was regarded with some degree of favour by the exiled Churchmen. Though his predecessor had been 'outed' for declining the Engagement, it seems that Worthington was not asked to accept it, nor had he taken the Covenant. He had been moved to deep sorrow by the death of King Charles, and, preaching on the occasion, he chose for his texts, 'The beauty of Israel is slain. How are the mighty fallen!' and 'Behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto our sorrow.' Of his appointment at Jesus Worthington writes: 'When I came hither first it was not my seeking, and I could have left it as willingly for Dr. Sterne, if he could have brought himself in. He desired of me to accept of it, and procured the Fellows to desire me.' Sundry symptoms show that old grudges presently died away under the Master's gentle influence. In 1651 'widow Welsh,' inspired, no doubt, by some of the old society, became the means of restoring the lost Audit Book. Next year, through the agency of a certain Mr. Buck, one of the Esquire Bedels, the buried plate was brought to light. In the same year the organ was discovered; the time had not yet

come when it could be replaced in the chapel, but the 'discovery' looks as though it had a delicate reference to Worthington's devotion to music.

The year 1660, of course, brought the restoration of the old society, or rather the remnant of it spared by death or matrimony. Of the fourteen ejected Fellows three only were reinstated, the President, Stephen Hall, being one of them. Two of the three died, and the third resigned his place within two years from their restoration. Had the number of the restored been greater it might have gone hard with some of the intruded Fellows ; but as there were only twelve of the latter, the statutable number of Fellowships would not be exceeded by the inclusion of them all. But institution by the Visitor must, of course, be a condition of the retention of their places, for during the interregnum the College had been empowered by order of the House of Commons (November 7, 1645) to elect and admit Fellows without presenting any names to the Bishop of Ely, who was then a prisoner in the Tower. 'It was suspected that there would have been a refusall of some.' But Matthew Wren, the restored Bishop of Ely, 'was very fair and civil towards them, and dispatched them without the usuall height of the fees, and persuaded them to studiousness and peace, against all animosities, etc.' The unanimity with which the intruded Fellows submitted themselves, and the readiness of the Bishop to accept their submission, show that they had not committed themselves to any opinions hostile to episcopacy. Some of them—Sherman being of the number—were perfervid Churchmen and Royalists, and made no secret of their attitude in the interval between

Cromwell's death and the proclamation of Charles. At the Commencement in July, 1660, before Worthington had left the lodge, a Johnian prevaricator, in his speech, styled the 'Jesuits' papists, with double reference to their name and religious leanings. A Jesus prevaricator, on the following day, retorted with an ingenious play on the familiar nickname of the Johnians, 'Cum sus audet contendere cum Jesuitis, tum certe "Suis et ipsa Roma viribus ruit."'*

Justice could not be complete without the restoration of the Mastership to Sterne; but before he returned to the College it was well understood that he was destined for the bishopric of Carlisle. Worthington's friends hoped that after a formal cession of his office he might be reappointed to it by the Visitor. But Bishop Wren had already decided on giving it to Dr. Pearson. With unruffled serenity Worthington withdrew with his young wife to his poor vicarage at Fen Ditton, 'standing bleek and alone, and therefore obnoxious to the cold weather and the violence of disbanded soldiers, of which there have been some late proofs.' At Ditton he hoped that he might still be able to do service to the University, though his disposition was inclined rather to devotional retirement, 'about which I did love to talk with worthy Mr. Thristcross, who knew Mr. Ferrar and Little Gedding.' There is a charming interchange of courtesies in the letters which passed between him and Dr. Sterne on the subject of the return of the latter to the lodge, and when Dr. and Mrs. Sterne arrived there they were entertained by the out-

* The speech of the Jesus prevaricator is printed in *The Hutton Correspondence* (Surtees Society's publications).

going Master with an elaborate musical performance in their honour.

Worthington died in 1671 at Hackney, where he was at the time lecturer in the parish church. His only son, John, was admitted a pensioner of the College in 1680. He declined the oaths at the Revolution, and, dying in 1737, left by will a sum of £800 to the Master and Fellows for the purpose of founding a new Fellowship. This portion of the will remained unadministered until 1766, and in that year the College declined the benefaction on the ground that it was insufficient for the maintenance of a Fellow on the conditions required by the statutes.

Sterne became Archbishop of York in 1664 and died in 1683. In 1671 he gave to the College an annual rent-charge of £40, to make provision for four scholars, two of them born in that part of Yorkshire which is in the diocese of York, the other two born in Nottinghamshire, and of them one in Sterne's native town, Mansfield. The Archbishop's great-grandson, Laurence Sterne, was a scholar on this foundation.

CHAPTER VI

RESTORATION DAYS

DR. WORTHINGTON left the lodge on November 3, 1660, to take up his abode at Ditton, and on December 4 following he notes in his diary: 'This day Dr. Pearson was admitted Master of Jesus College.' The selection of so great a scholar for the Mastership is creditable to the discernment of the restored Visitor, Bishop Wren. Undoubtedly Pearson's is the greatest name in the list of Masters of Jesus, but his Cambridge career is connected not so much with Jesus as with King's, where he was a Fellow, or with Trinity, to the Mastership of which he was translated by royal mandate in April, 1662. To his famous *Exposition of the Creed* (published in 1659) he principally owed his nomination to the Mastership of Jesus. 'His extensive knowledge, personal integrity and prudence,' the Bishop's letter to the Fellows says, 'will be a model to the whole society.' During the few months in which he held the Mastership he acted as a delegate at the Savoy Conference, was selected to revise the Prayer-Book, and was made Lady Margaret's Reader in Divinity. There is no portrait of him at Jesus, and his only monument there is the inscription which he

caused to be placed in the chapel on the grave of his old friend Stephen Hall, the sturdy President of 1644.

Even more ephemeral than Pearson's tenure of the Mastership was that of his successor, Dr. Joseph Beaumont. His history is bound up with that of Peterhouse, of which college he was a Fellow from 1636 until his ejection in 1644, and to it he returned as Master in April, 1663. He was admitted Master of Jesus on April 19, 1662. He owed the preferment to both Masterships to his father-in-law, Bishop Wren. 'Vir Musis charissimus,' Sherman says of him, and though his poetry soon lost its vogue, he deserves a place among the lesser poetic lights of the seventeenth century. His colossal production, *Psyche*, is of the same pattern of versified philosophy as More's *Song of the Soul*; but in prose he assailed the tenets of More and the Latitudinarians. In the twelve months of his Mastership he took in hand the restoration of the chapel and its services to the conditions existing previous to 1643. Nothing seems to have been done to the fabric, but 'the Cherubims' were 'cleared' and set up; evidently they had been hidden in anticipation of Dowsing's raid. Some of the old Communion plate, dug up from the Master's orchard, was refashioned, and additions were made to it. The organ was put back in its place, and, somewhat later, the celebrated organ-builder, Thamar, was engaged to tune and repair it.

Only one of the Fellows refused the declaration which the Act of Uniformity imposed on all Heads, Fellows, and other office-holders in the Universities. The single stickler for conscience was Edmund Hough (elected February, 1655-56). The grounds of his

objection are not clear. Sherman says that he was 'ecclesiæ filius,' and after his ejection he conformed, and died Vicar of Halifax, Yorkshire; but, says Calamy, 'he carried it in a very friendly manner to the Dissenters.'

Hough was the tutor under whom John Strype, the ecclesiastical historian, was admitted, March 29, 1662. Strype, or Strijp, as his name is written in the register, came of a Protestant refugee family, whose original home was in the Spanish Netherlands. Educated at St. Paul's School, he was attracted to Jesus by one of the exhibitions there in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. After the expulsion of his tutor Strype's family thought the College 'too superstishus' for his continuance there, and he migrated in 1663 to Catharine Hall. His short connection with Jesus would not need commemoration were it not that to it we are indebted for an extremely interesting account of undergraduate life in the College, contained in a letter which he wrote to his mother in London soon after his first coming to Cambridge.

'Do not wonder,' he writes, 'so much at our Commons : they are more than many Colleges have. Trinity itself (where Herring and Davies are), which is the famousest College in the University, have but three half-pence. We have roast meat, dinner and supper, throughout the week ; and such meat as you know I had not use to care for ; and that is Veal ; but now I have learnt to eat it. Sometimes, neverthelesse, we have boiled meat, with pottage ; and beef and mutton, which I am glad of ; except Fridays and Saturdays, and sometimes Wednesdays ; which days we have fish at dinner, and tansy or pudding for supper. Our parts then are slender enough. But

there is this remedy: we may retire unto the Butteries, and there take a half-pennie loafe and butter or cheese; or else to the Kitchen, and take there what the Cook hath. But for my part, I am sure, I never visited the Kitchen yet, since I have been here, and the Butteries but seldom after meals; unlesse for a Ciza, that is for a Farthing-worth of Small-beer; so that lesse than a Peny in Beer doth serve me a whole Day. Nevertheless, sometimes we have Exceedings; then we have two or three Dishes (but that is very rare); otherwise never but one; so that a Cake and a Cheese would be very welcome to me; and a Neat's tongue, or some such thing, if it would not require too much money. If you do intend to send me anything, do not send it yet, until you hear further of me when I would have them sent; and that is, when I have got me a Chamber; for as yet, I am in a Chamber that doth not at all please me. I have thoughts of one, which is a very handsome one, and one pair of stairs high, and that looketh into the Master's garden. The price is but 20s. per annum, ten whereof a Knight's son, and lately admitted into this College, doth pay; though he did not come till about Midsummer, so that I shall have but 10s. to pay a year; besides my income, which may be about 40s. or thereabouts. . . . My breakings-out are now all gone. Indeed I was afraid at my first coming it would have proved the Itch; but I am fairly rid on it; but I fear I shall get it, let me do what I can; for there are many here that have it cruelly. Some of them take strong purges that would kill a horse, weeks together for it, to get it away, and are hardly rid of it. At my first Coming I laid alone; but since, my Tutor desired me to let a very clear lad lay with me, and an Alderman's son of Colchester, which I could not deny, being newly come; he hath laid with me now for almost a fortnight,

and will do till he can provide himself with a Chamber. I have been with all my Acquaintance, who have entreated me very courteously, especially Jonathan Houghton. I went to his Chamber the Friday night I first came, and there he made me stay and sup with him, and would have had me laid with him that night, and was extraordinary kind to me. . . . We go twice a day to Chapel; in the morning about 7, and in the evening about 5. After we come from Chapel in the morning, which is towards 8, we go to the Butteries for our breakfast, which is usually five Farthings; an half penny loaf and butter, and a cize of beer. But sometimes I go to an honest House near the College, and have a pint of milk boiled for my breakfast.'

Since the time of Duport Jesus had been ruled by a succession of Masters, each of whom had been distinguished for scholarship. In the appointments of Pearson and Beaumont, Bishop Wren had respected the high tradition which for seventy years had been associated with the office; but personal and political considerations guided him in the choice of Beaumont's successor. Dr. Edmund Boldero, who was admitted Master on May 27, 1663, had been prominent as a 'sufferer' in the Royalist cause, and when it came to the turn of the faithful to reap their reward he was not the man to allow his claims to be overlooked. He was of Wren's own college, Pembroke; had been extruded from his Fellowship there in 1644, and had afterwards been kept in London by the Parliament, at excessive charges to himself. After his liberation he had taken service in Scotland as a captain under Montrose, and 'between the ladder and the rope had narrowly escaped hanging.' Later he is heard of at Bury St. Edmund's, where he kept a Church of England conventicle, using

the Common Prayer. At the Restoration he became Bishop Wren's chaplain. Gilbert Wakefield's story of the manner in which he obtained the Mastership is palpably an invention, but, for all that, may reflect something of the character of the soldier-divine.

'On a vacancy of the mastership, Boldero, without any pretensions to the appointment, in *plain English*, plucks up his spirits, or, in Homer's language, "speaks to his magnanimous mind," and presents his petition to the Bishop. "Who are you?" says his Lordship. "I know nothing of you; I never heard of you before." "My Lord, I have suffered long and severely for my attachment to our royal master, as well as your Lordship has. I believe your Lordship and I have been *in all the gaols in England*." "What does the fellow mean? Man! I never was confined in any prison but the Tower." "And, my Lord," said Boldero, "I have been in all the rest myself." The Bishop's heart relented, and he good-naturedly admitted the claim of his petitioner.'

Walker, writing in 1714, says of Boldero: 'He is well remembered at this Day for a Man of an *honest good Meaning*, tho' he would often be very unfortunate in expressing it.' Under his sway, though perhaps the cause lay rather in the general abandonment of ideals which accompanied the Restoration than in the Master's example, there can be no doubt that the College started on the downward plane of indolent dilettantism, which passed for refinement in the combination-rooms of Cambridge when the enthusiasms of the war-time had passed away. John North, who was admitted as a 'Nobleman' at Jesus in February, 1660, and became a Fellow in September, 1666, found there a society in

which his habitual sobriety was deemed extraordinary. 'After dinner, and in evenings, he kept company with the fellows and fellow-commoners in the garden; but not for long, for he could not be pleased with such insipid pastime as bowls, or less material discourse, such as town tales, or punning, and the like.' At length 'he declined the parlour, and consorted rather with the younger gentlemen than the grave, and, as he thought, perhaps, empty seniors of the College.' His dislike for the society of the Fellows was met by a corresponding 'morosity' on their part, and North at last sacrificed his Fellowship and migrated to Trinity, where he found better company, especially that of Newton and Barrow.

Dr. North was a good, if not a great, scholar, and a lover of books even more than a scholar. He became Regius Professor of Greek in 1672, when he was only twenty-eight, succeeded Barrow in the Mastership of Trinity in 1677, and died in 1683. For our knowledge of his life and character we are indebted to his biography, which in its entertaining discursiveness is more than a biography, written by his younger brother, the well-known Roger North. Roger was admitted as a Fellow-Commoner at Jesus in October, 1667, under the tuition of his brother, the Doctor, and he gossips pleasantly enough of his own undergraduate days in his *Autobiography*.

'At Cambridge I lived a year, in which time nothing extraordinary happened to me, unless it were that I was forced to live in the quality of a nobleman, with a very strait allowance. I was not capable to conduct myself, but had a brother who was in the place of tutor, and provided

all things for me. Besides the first cost of a gown which was not over rich, few of ordinary quality spent less than I did. And it chiefly lay in not going in company, for I had not confidence, nor money, and very seldom on my own account made or received a visit. . . . I did most extremely envy the common scholars for the joy they had at football, and lament my own condition, that was tied up by quality from mixing with them, and enjoying the freedom of rambling that they had. And not having either money or assurance to mix with my equals, who were wild and extravagant enough, was obliged to walk with grave seniors, and to know no other diversion. . . . As to study there, I followed my own appetite, which was to natural philosophy, which they call physics, and particularly Descartes, whose works I dare say I read over three times before I understood him. . . . And at that time new philosophy was a sort of heresy, and my brother cared not to encourage me much in it.'

The old books on physics he could not 'thresh at,' but he found delight in mathematics, especially in Barrow's *Euclid*. Algebra he 'was not a match for,' and logic he did not touch upon. In after life he showed his regard for his old College by ordering that the original MS. of his *Examen*, a book of memoirs of the reign of Charles II., much valued by Lord Macaulay, should be deposited in its Library, where it still remains. In 1730, more than sixty years after his own admission, he sent his second son, Montagu, to Jesus, and there is extant a series of sensible, fatherly letters (printed by Dr. Jessopp in his edition of the *Autobiography*); which he addressed to the young scholar at Cambridge. They have much of the easy, conversational grace which characterizes his *Examen* and

Memoirs, and in their tone and the unconstrained relations which they show between father and son they are nearer akin to modern habits of mind than to the Restoration days when the writer was a freshman. Undergraduate life had greatly changed since then, as he reminds his son. The days were past when two or three undergraduates shared a chamber with their tutor. Montagu had a chamber, 'I cannot say too good, but much too big for you, for it held Doctor North and myself. My study was up a little stair by the bedside, and his by the chimney. The greatest inconvenience is the sun's heat in summer afternoons, and then we retired to the bedchamber.' Roger's little study, in a garret at the west end of the Hall, remains much as he may have left it, the only unaltered study in the College. Some amateur hand, possibly his, has adorned its wainscot with roughly-executed paintings, among them the two crowing cocks whose answering labels, ἐγώ εἰμι ἀλέκτωρ and οὗτος καὶ ἐγώ, every Jesus man is familiar with.

In 1665 Cambridge suffered from a dreadful outbreak of plague. Several College servants at Jesus received charitable allowances when they were 'visited,' but it does not appear that there were any fatal cases within the College precincts. On August 7 all the Fellows had leave of absence until the cessation of the epidemic, but three of them voluntarily remained at their posts. In the summer of the following year the pestilence returned with increased fatality. On June 25 a meeting of the society was called, evidently in haste, for the conclusions were entered not in the register, but on a vacant leaf of the Plate Book. The Fellows were

allowed to remain away from the College until the following November, or later if necessary. In case it should be unsafe for any of them to remain, careful persons were to be brought in to secure the College. Meals were to be taken in the Buttery.

John Flamsteed, the chief of Jesus men of science, was admitted a sizar on December 21, 1670. He was then twenty-four years of age, had already contributed astronomical papers to the *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society, and was known to Newton and Barrow. While at Jesus he commenced, with a seven-foot telescope and a wooden quadrant of eighteen inches radius, those observations which, protracted through a laborious lifetime, bore fruit in his *British Catalogue*, 'one of the proudest productions of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich.' He was appointed to the new office of Astronomer Royal in 1675, but the tenuity of his stipend compelled him throughout life to take private pupils and labour as a country parson. His life was embittered and his fame in his lifetime dimmed by a professional quarrel with Newton, by whom, not without reason, he conceived himself to have been neglected and disparaged. But later times have done ampler justice to the great observer whose labours consecrated Flamsteed Hill for all time as the omphalos of English astronomy.

The Restoration period is remarkable for the number of scholarship endowments which it brought to the College. The first, in 1671, was the already-mentioned foundation of the four Sterne scholarships. In 1675 two more, for boys from Sevenoaks School, were given by Lady Boswell, relict of Sir William Boswell, formerly

Fellow, and Ambassador at the Hague in the reign of Charles I. In 1677 Dr. Henry Brunsell, Prebendary of Ely, founded three exhibitions; and in 1682 John Somerville bequeathed a scholarship for a boy educated at Loughborough School. But the most important was the noble foundation of the Rustat scholarships in 1671.

Tobias Rustat, the founder, was the son of Robert Rustat, Rector of Skeffington, Leicestershire, who was admitted at Jesus in the year 1580. The family took its name apparently from the lordship of Rustadt in Saxony. Tobias had not received a University education; indeed, he had received very little education of any kind; 'a very simple, ignorant, but honest and loyal creature' Evelyn calls him. He was born in 1606, and in his younger days had accompanied the Earl of Denbigh's son, Viscount Fielding, on an embassy to the Venetian Court. From the 'italianate' morals of Venice, notorious in the early seventeenth century for their corrupting influence on English travellers, he remained conspicuously free. A companion in this embassy describes him as 'a sober person and religious; he was the most diligent attending servant in the whole family, early and late, very exact and complete and in his place; which hath since often brought to my mind that of Solomon, The hand of the diligent maketh rich, *Proverbs 10, 4th verse.*' The source of his wealth was a fortunate investment—the purchase from the needy King of the reversion of the place of Yeoman of the Robes to the young Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles II. He attended on the Prince during the Civil War, and was with him and the Queen at Paris after 1645. He acted as a confidential courier between

the exiled Court and the Royalists in England, and was personally engaged in the Kentish rising in July, 1648. In the skirmish at Nonsuch which ended this enterprise he was the means of saving the life of the young Duke of Buckingham. He shared the poverty and distresses of the Royalists at Paris and the Hague, and obtained his reward at the Restoration when, his reversion having fallen, he got the place of Yeoman of the Robes, and was made besides keeper of the royal palace of Hampton Court. Within a few years he grew very rich, 'by his wonderful frugality,' as Evelyn says. He survived the Stuart dynasty, and received an allowance in the reign of William III. among other old household servants of Charles II. He died, 'a bachelour,' on March 15, 1693-94, at the age of eighty-seven, and, at his own desire, was buried in the College chapel. The College gratefully commemorated its benefactor by putting up in his memory a large monument of white marble, which, among a variety of armorial and other devices, has his portrait in medallion. The inscription beneath, of his own composition, says :

' The greatest part of the estate he gathered by God's blessing, the King's favour and his Industry, he disposed in his Lifetime in Workes of Charity ; and found the more he bestowed on Churches, Hospitals, Universities and Colledges, and upon Poor Widows and Orphans of Orthodox Ministers, the more he had at the year's end.'

A list of his many benefactions, amounting in the total to £10,695, is among the documents in the College muniment-room. Among them are gifts of £1,000 each to the University Library at Cambridge and to St. John's

College (Laud's college) at Oxford ; and of £1,020 for the purchase of a fee farm at Non-Eaton for pensions to widows of orthodox clergymen, to be nominated by the Master and Fellows of Jesus.

Rustat's directions as regards his scholarship foundation were precise, and were embodied in statutes framed by himself and approved by the Visitor. The scholars were to be 'sonnes of Clergymen already dead who had taken y^e Holy Order of Priesthood according to y^e Rights and Usages of y^e Church of England.' An alteration of the statutes in 1861 extended the benefits of the foundation to the sons of living clergymen. The number of scholars was to be nine, and their stipend £15 each. By subsequent additions to the original foundation the Rustat Scholarship Fund was largely increased, and at the present day amounts to about £750 per annum. The scholars on the Rustat foundation are still distinguished by a special gown of cloth prescribed by the founder.

Dr. Boldero deserves to be had in remembrance chiefly on account of his services and benefactions to the College Library ; as the Latin inscription over its entrance informs us, 'he constructed anew the bookcases, bestowed much pains in arranging the classes, and, to complete his good services, bequeathed all his books to the Library.' The long, low room in which it is contained is not the least venerable and interesting part of a College rich above its fellows in the charms of antiquity. The open roof of oak remains exactly as we may suppose it was finished by Bishop Alcock, and the seal of his workmanship is yet to be seen in the cocks sculptured on the doorcase and painted in the



From a photograph by]

[J. Palmer Clarke, Cambridge

A CORNER OF THE LIBRARY



windows which look into the cloister. Each window has two lights, and in each light is a cock standing on a globe, the Bishop's rebus. Beneath the cocks is inscribed in Latin the designation of the class of books which adjoins each window, *Phisica*, *Lex Civilis*, and so forth ; and labels issuing from the cocks' beaks contain texts from the Vulgate or the Fathers appropriate to the subject of the books in the class. For example, the class of the Canon Law has for its pair of texts the two passages from the Psalms, *Legem statuit ei in via quam elegit* (Ps. xxiv. 12) and *Legem pone mihi domine viam iustificationum tuarum* (Ps. cxix. 33). A feature of the room, now singular, but once common in college libraries, is a human skeleton contained in a wooden case with a glass door ; probably it dates from the later years of the seventeenth century, when the study of anatomy began to attract attention in the University.

Sherman says that the Library was scantily furnished before the year 1600, and it probably contained few books when Boldero took it in hand.* It received considerable bequests both of money and books in the latter half of the seventeenth century. Its principal endowment proceeds from a bequest of William Grimboldston, M.D., in 1725. It contains a good collection of monastic MSS., most of them given by Thomas Man, Fellow in 1685. Man successively held the livings of Helmsley (near to Rievaulx Abbey) and Northallerton (in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Durham), and

* The books in the Library were originally chained, according to the usual practice of the Middle Ages, as is shown by the rivets remaining on many of them, and by entries in the accounts—e.g., 1557-58, 'to the smithe for nailes and cheyning bokes in the librarye, 5d.' Twelve books were chained in the chapel in 1579-80.

seems to have had exceptional opportunities for picking up books from the libraries of Yorkshire and Durham religious houses. A catalogue of the MSS. has been printed by Dr. M. R. James (Cambridge University Press, 1895).

Dr. Boldero died on July 5, 1679, and was succeeded by Dr. Humphry Gower. But Gower's tenure of office was of the shortest, for he resigned on December of the same year on election to the Mastership of his old college, St. John's. He was a man of doggedly tenacious character, as he showed in 1698, when he resisted a mandamus to eject the non-juring Fellows of St. John's. The strictness of his rule at that college made him unpopular with the undergraduates, one of whom, Abraham De la Pryme, has handed down the irreverent jest made on his appointment there:

‘Our master, they say, is a mighty high proud man. . . . He came from Jesus College to be master here, and he was so sevear that he was commonly called the divel of Jesus ; and when he was made master here some unlucky scholars broke this jest upon him—that now the divel was entered into the heard of swine ; for us Johnians are abusively called hoggs.’

Dr. William Saywell, who filled the place vacated by Dr. Gower, was, like him, a Johnian (Fellow in 1666). He had some reputation in his day as a controversial theologian, and championed the cause of the Church against Baxter. His Mastership, which ended with his death on June 9, 1701, was altogether uneventful. The evil days of James II. passed, on the whole, quietly enough in our College history, but brought trouble to

one of the junior Fellows, Edward Spence. In a sermon preached before the University on November 5, 1686, he imprudently reflected on the Roman Church. For this he was prosecuted at the instance of Joshua Bassett, Fellow of Caius and a suspected Papist, who next year was thrust by the King into the Mastership of Sidney. Spence had to make a public recantation in the Senate House, and the disgrace seems to have affected the poor man's wits. He died lunatic, but a Fellow to the last, in 1735. The entire society acquiesced in the Revolution of 1688. Nevertheless, among the rank and file of the College there were a few adherents of the fallen Stuarts, the most noteworthy among whom were Laurence Howell (adm. 1681) and Nathaniel Spinckes (adm. 1672). Howell, a learned but vitriolic controversialist, was sentenced to whipping, fine and imprisonment for a seditious libel on George I.; the whipping was remitted in consideration of the fact that he was a clergyman, but he died in Newgate Prison in 1720. Spinckes, a man of high character, warm charity and wide learning, was author of *The Sick Man Visited*, a work which went through many editions in the early part of the eighteenth century. He was consecrated Bishop in 1713 by Dr. Hickes, the non-juring Bishop of Thetford, and died in 1727. On the accession of George I. only one of the Fellows, Samuel Townsend (elected in 1707), refused the oaths and was deprived of his Fellowship. Not until the crisis of the French Revolution do we hear of another ejection from a Fellowship at Jesus on political grounds.

The religious battle-cries which had been the vital breath of the University since Reformation days died

away after 1688 in controversial bickerings which were of small concern to the nation at large. Triumphant orthodoxy henceforth kept the doors of the University barred equally against the Papist and the Protestant Dissenter, and Churchmanship lost its energy when it had removed its antagonists. None the less it remained sleeplessly on guard against the intrusions of heterodoxy, and the case of Whiston, who, for suspected Arianism, was banished from Cambridge and deprived of his professorship in 1710, shows how little Whig doctrines of toleration found favour in the University. In the last decade of the seventeenth century Quakers were the object of almost as much suspicion as Romanists ; indeed, the Quaker was regarded as the ally of the Pope, if he were not a Papist in disguise. To the authorities of Jesus the sect was the more obnoxious because its meetings were held at the house of a shoemaker, named Brazier, in Jesus Lane, and if, as seems probable, this house was on the site of the present Friends' Meeting House, the objectionable conventicle was on the verge of the College Close. Severe measures, then, were deemed necessary when it was discovered that an undergraduate of the College was frequenting the Quaker meetings, and the following recantation was exacted from him and entered, with his signature, in the register on February 14, 1698-99 :

‘ Whereas I, Roger Kelsall, have been guilty of very great offences to y^e dishonour of God and y^e Xtian Religion, to y^e Disgrace and Scandall of y^e College and Universitie, by frequenting y^e Quakers’ meetings and countenancing y^t dangerous Sect, and publickly maintaining their erroneous

principles, and also by revileing y^e Holy Sacraments of Baptism and y^e Lord's Supper, and accusing y^e Rites and Ceremonies of y^e Church of England of Superstition, and further for refusing to act according to my Duty and Station in y^e Colledge : for all w^{ch} I deserve to be severely censured : I do here in y^e presence of God, and you all, solemnly profess and declare that I am heartily sorry for y^e same, and beg pardon of God and you for y^e Scandall I have given you : And do sincerely promise (by God's assistance) to avoid y^e like miscarriages for y^e time to come, and in all things to comport myself as becomes a Schollar and a Christian.'

The poor boy speedily forgot his abjuration. The next entry, dated March 4, tells us that Roger Kelsall, having secretly withdrawn from College, and having thrown in his lot with the Quakers—*Quassatores*, as the Latin has it—and having publicly professed their insane doctrines, is, by unanimous consent of the President and Fellows, pronounced expelled.

The College made no addition to its buildings in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and the alterations were few and unimportant. Sherman, the historian, and another Fellow, Charles Gibson, each left by will the sum of £100 for the adornment of the chapel. These bequests enabled the College in 1675 to pave the chancel with black and white marble, and to carry out some minor repairs. In 1684 the east end of the chapel within the rails was wainscoted at the expense of the Master, Dr. Saywell, and the President, Dr. Cooke. In 1692 the Parlour was altered. It was approached in those days by the 'Parlour staircase'—now popularly called 'Cow Lane'—in the angle of the cloister court.

Very little is heard of it before the Restoration, but not long after that event it began to be fitted up in a modern style of comfort. The Fellows as late as 1666 still sat on forms there, but six leather chairs had been bought for it in 1665, and others followed soon afterwards. We first hear of a carpet there in 1682: 'an apple-roster for y^e Parlor' was got in 1691.

CHAPTER VII

BETWEEN THE REVOLUTIONS

THE long Mastership of Dr. Charles Ashton (1701-52) occupied almost exactly the first half of the eighteenth century. Among the admissions of that period are to be found the names of several men who attained eminence in their day. Foremost among them is Laurence Sterne, and in the list are included two Archbishops of Canterbury, Herring and Hutton, and the honoured names of David Hartley and John Jortin, both of them Fellows of the College. We have learnt, not without reason, to look upon the early Georgian period as one of intellectual stagnation at the Universities, when the nation looked for stimulus and suggestion anywhere rather than to its historic centres of learning. It might be supposed, from the fact that Jesus still bred pupils of such distinction, that it was less affected than other colleges by the sterility of the times, and still faithfully performed its task as a place of education as well as of sound learning.

All the evidence we possess contradicts such a flattering conclusion. Scarcely even in the dark days of Edward VI. and Mary, when learning was discounted and bankruptcy and dissolution imminent, had the

College descended to so low a position in numbers and perhaps in reputation. The drop in numbers was in sympathy with a corresponding decline in the University generally. The useful tables in Mr. Bass Mullinger's *History of the University of Cambridge* (included in the series of Epochs of Church History) show that the number of admissions to B.A. degree at Cambridge reached a maximum of 290 in 1623, declining afterwards during the Civil War, and rising again in 1672 to 255. After the latter year there was a long and steady decline until the minimum was reached about the middle of the eighteenth century ; between 1750 and 1775 the number of B.A. degrees only once reached 100. At Jesus the fall in numbers was even more accentuated than in other colleges. The following figures for three separate periods, each of five years, illustrate the progressive decline. The numbers are of admissions to the three classes of Fellow-Commoners, pensioners and sizars, of B.A. degrees taken, and of testimonials for Holy Orders. The first period is shared between the Masterships of Dr. Boldero and Dr. Saywell, the second is of the first, and the third of the last, years of Dr. Ashton's Mastership.

	Fellow- Com- moners.	Pen- sioners.	Sizars.	Total Admis- sions.	B.A.	Testi- monials.
1676-7—1680-1	7	43	64	114	69	62
1702-3—1706-7	12	34	44	90	67	71
1747-8—1751-2	2	8	19	29	14	30

The figures for the last period bring to light two features which reflect on the efficiency of the College as a place of general education even more unfavourably than the drop in the number of admissions. In the

first place, only one-half of its few students qualified for a degree, and, secondly, practically every undergraduate was a candidate for Orders, and obtained the College testimonial whether he graduated or not. Never was the sway of the Church more undisputed in the Universities, and especially at Jesus, than in the first half of the eighteenth century. The Nonconformist had no place in the College at all; but it would seem that in denying him entrance it in effect shut its doors also on many a worthy bidden guest, and gave the stamp of its approval to such as had not

‘learned aught the least
That to the faithful herdsman’s art belongs.’

Another circumstance will be noted, that the class of pensioners—‘volunteers,’ as Fuller calls them—had become all but extinct. The gentleman or merchant who was able to pay for his son’s education either did not send him to the University, or had no confidence that he would get what he paid for at Jesus. Rustat’s foundation kept up a thin circulation of undergraduate blood which saved the College from absolute deliquium; but the oft-recurring description of the applicant for admission as *clericu defuncti filius* is an indication that the typical undergraduate at Jesus came of a class which was held in those days in low social esteem, and from the most indigent members of it.

Yet in the first years at least of Ashton’s Mastership the Fellows of Jesus were men furnished with ability and, in one field, entitled to respect for scholarship. It was for Jesus the day of patristic theology—a study, indeed, of unquestioned value and importance, but one

which was outside the curriculum of the ordinary undergraduate, and, in the low esteem in which theological learning was generally held at Cambridge, attracted far less attention in the period with which we are dealing than in the preceding or following centuries. But no Jesus Fellow won himself a prominent place in the new studies of mathematics and physics which for a century after Newton's death practically monopolized the arena of the Cambridge schools. In Humanities no Jesus Fellow followed where Bentley showed the way. No civil lawyer went out from Jesus, as in the seventeenth century, equipped for the service of the State. The tutor at Jesus was not greatly concerned in the subjects which were, or should have been, of most living interest to his pupil. The old intimacy in daily life, too, was disappearing. John North 'lay with his tutor'—in the same bed, it would seem—when he was a freshman, and, when he was a Fellow, shared a bedroom with his Fellow-Commoner brother. His nephew Montagu, a pensioner, had, as we have seen, a chamber to himself, and much too big for him. From Reneu's letters we learn that one tutor, Grigg, in the first decade of the century, kept up something of the old friendly relations, and at least 'sat' with his pupil. But 'don' and undergraduate drifted apart when the Fellow shut himself up in a solitary study, or hovered between Cambridge and a country incumbency. The tie must have been altogether snapped when it became the practice to allot the freshman to two or three tutors, as was the rule in the middle of the century.

Dr. Ashton, Saywell's successor in the Mastership, was of Queens' College; had been elected to a Fellow-

ship there in 1687; afterwards became chaplain to Symon Patrick, Bishop of Ely, and by him was selected for the Mastership of Jesus. If learning, virtue, and amiability were the only necessary qualifications for the headship of a College, the Bishop was justified in his appointment. But it was Dr. Ashton's misfortune that his unquestioned merits were obscured by an insuperable diffidence. In College he led a very retired and studious life, only quitting Cambridge when a chapter meeting required his presence at Ely. His manuscript volumes of commentary and annotated books in the College Library attest the range and profundity of his learning, but he could never be prevailed upon to publish anything in his own name. After his death one of the Fellows, Francis Keller, brought out an edition of Justin Martyr's *Apologies* from Dr. Ashton's MS. notes; another Fellow, Dr. Warren, was assisted by him in the preparation of an edition of the Commentary of Hierocles; a century later a third Fellow, Dr. H. A. Woodham, availed himself of Ashton's materials in the preparation of an edition of Tertullian.

On the vacancy in the Lady Margaret Professorship occasioned by the death of Dr. Gower in 1711, Ashton was strongly urged by his friends in the University to put himself forward as a candidate.* 'Why should you be still wanting to yourself? Shake off that hurtfull shynesse,' wrote his friend, Charles Roderick, Provost of King's. But Ashton was proof against solicitation.

* There are several letters, addressed to Dr. Ashton, on the subject of this election and that to the Regius Professorship in 1717 in a volume of *Old Letters and Documents*, which is in the College Library.

The crisis of his life came at the election to the Regius Professorship of Divinity in 1717. Theological learning, it was acknowledged, was at a low ebb in the University. There was but one man whose qualifications for the chair could compare with Ashton's, and that man was Bentley. Bentley, indeed, as Master of Trinity, was disqualified from holding the Professorship by a clause in the statute of foundation expressly prohibiting the Professor from holding any office in Trinity, to which college the Professorship is attached. But the University was sufficiently acquainted with the audacity of Bentley's character to feel assured that he would override the statute in his own interest if he had the opportunity. Strong pressure was put on Ashton to allow himself to be nominated. Dr. Laney, Master of Pembroke, wrote to him : 'It is you, and you only, that can rescue the University from disgrace or slavery in this election ; for if Dr. B. should carry his point, nobody out of Trinity Colledge must ever hereafter expect any of the three (Regius) professorships.' 'I know you want neither the profit nor the honour of the place,' wrote Sherlock from the Temple, 'but the University wants you. Should you refuse it at this time I shall never expect to see the credit of the chair retriev'd.' While Ashton hesitated Bentley acted with unscrupulous vigour. Dr. Grigg, Master of Clare, was Vice-Chancellor and ex-officio an elector to the Professorship. He had been a Fellow of Jesus, and was under obligations to Dr. Ashton which it was not convenient to forget. Of the other six electors one only, the President of Queens', was Bentley's supporter ; the remainder—viz. the two senior Fellows of Trinity, and

the Heads of King's, St. John's, and Christ's—were known to be his uncompromising opponents. Through the agency of the Chancellor, the Duke of Somerset, Bentley prevailed on Grigg to absent himself from Cambridge, and to nominate Bentley himself as his deputy. Armed with the Vice-Chancellor's powers, he then summoned a meeting of the electors at a time when the two senior Fellows of his college were unable to attend, and, in accordance with the statute, their places were taken by the two next in seniority, who, as it happened, were favourable to his cause. The remaining three electors, finding the result of the meeting a foregone conclusion, did not present themselves, and so, to the amazement of the University, Bentley was chosen Professor without opposition.

Ashton, as a Tory, had political as well as personal grounds for disliking the great Aristarchus, and, on his side, Bentley did not refrain from expressing his contempt for his timid opponent. 'Tradition reports,' says Bishop Monk, 'that on occasion of some meeting where, after a question had been long discussed, Dr. Ashton observed that "it was not quite clear to him," the Master of Trinity briskly demanded, "Are we, then, to wait until your mud has subsided?"' But Ashton was generous enough to recognise his enemy's greatness in scholarship, and expressed strong disapproval of an ill-natured attack upon him made by a Fellow of Jesus, Stylian Thirlby, in the preface of his edition of Justin Martyr, published in 1720.

The letters of young William Renéau to the historian Strype, preserved among the Baumgartner Papers in the University Library, give us a remarkable picture of

men and manners at Jesus in the reign of Queen Anne. Reneu, like Strype, was the son of a Huguenot settled in London, and from his eighth to his thirteenth year he boarded with Strype at his parsonage in Essex. Reneu was admitted a sizar on June 26, 1705, at the age of sixteen, and came up as a freshman in the following October. On October 9 the boy writes his first impressions of the College. 'The lads' are up to the ears in division about High Church and Low Church, Whig and Tory. His tutor, the same William Grigg who afterwards became Master of Clare and lent himself to Bentley's designs on the Regius Professorship, is learned and kind; he sits with Reneu and advises him as to reading—'Terence, or other good classical authors.' Mr. Grigg lectures daily at 8 a.m. on Logic and Greek Testament, and three times a week on mathematics. In his second year Reneu is reading the Tusculan Questions and Homer, besides English books, and also attends Mr. Grigg's lectures on Clarke's Physics. For exercise he has the choice of shooting, hunting, coursing, and football.* He is advised to 'smoak very much,' but only, as he explains to Strype, for the benefit of his sore eyes, and he will take care to conceal it from his father, who

* 'As for camping-balls, that bubble-boy hath a shop in every college in Cambridge,' says Roger North, writing to his son Montagu at Jesus in 1730. Roger remembered how in his own undergraduate days he had looked with envy on the scholars' games at football, in which his dignity as a Fellow-Commoner did not allow him to participate. The game ceased to be played at Cambridge before the end of the century. Dr. Corrie, in his diary, December 10, 1838, remarks that, passing by Parker's Piece on that day, he 'saw some forty gownsmen playing at football. The *novelty* and liveliness of the scene was very amusing.' Wakefield mentions among the amusements of his undergraduate days (1772-76) fishing and cricket. This is the earliest mention of cricket at Jesus.

had as lieve see him dead as with a pipe in his mouth. In January, 1708-09, he takes his degree, and is 'capped' by the Vice-Chancellor. As a B.A. he hopes to live handsomely on £60 per annum, but presently finds this an under-estimate, and complains that his father is a little hard upon him in making him find himself in clothes and all other conveniences and necessaries out of an allowance of £50 per annum and his scholarship, which he rates at £10 more.* 'I wish he don't hinder me of ye Fellowship I expect by forcing me to live so close in college, for fellows expect to be treated now and then by youngsters that expect to be members of ye society.' A southern Fellowship—Reneu is a southern man—may drop any day; speculating on which probability old Mr. Reneu sends the Master half a chest of Florence, and as much to Mr. Grigg, 'which, you may be sure, won't be to my disadvantage.' This ingenuous avowal possibly called to Strype's recollection the Act of Elizabeth (1589), given in his *Annals*, which prohibited bribery and treating in elections to Fellowships and scholarships. In November, 1710, the long-expected contingency presents itself. A southern Fellow is desperately ill. Mr. Allix,† one of the Fellows, is about to post to London, to make what interest he can with the Bishop of Ely for his brother. Reneu's tutor advises him to be as quick in his motions as Allix—

* Montagu North, who was a pensioner, had an allowance of £80 per annum, and was expected to pay his tailor's and milliner's bills out of it.

† Peter Allix, D.D., was the son of a Huguenot divine; was originally of Queens', where he graduated B.A.; was appointed to the Bishop of Ely's Fellowship at Jesus in 1704-05; became Dean of Gloucester, 1729, and of Ely, 1730. His brother never became a Fellow of Jesus.

‘there’s nothing like striking while y^e Iron is hot.’ Reneu will start for London as soon as he hears of the gentleman’s death; will Strype call with him on the Bishop? Reneu senior even goes to the Bishop before it is certain that the man is dead. It is disappointing that Strype’s influence with the Bishop ‘had not y^e good effect you and I expected’; indeed, he gave ‘all y^e trouble he possibly could.’ Nevertheless, the Fellowship is secured, and ‘all ye fellows respect me for coming of so well, and I don’t doubt I shall live very comfortably among y^m.’ Next year Reneu is considering the advisability of ‘putting on a Cassock,’ as there is a small college living which will be vacant in six months; ‘it is just £20 per annum, and a place where there are no Criticks, so yt a young man need not be much concerned, tho’ his sermons are not extraordinary.’ The career of this self-helpful young man was cut short by death in 1721.

The lives of the two Archbishops, Thomas Herring and Matthew Hutton, show a degree of parallelism which is really extraordinary. They were born in the same year, 1693, and entered at Jesus in 1710, Herring one day before Hutton, which small priority of time Herring maintained in the successive steps which led each to Canterbury. They were both of them Whigs and Latitudinarians, and Dr. Ashton and the Fellows were High Church Tories. Seeing no hope of preferment in their own College, they migrated, Herring to Corpus, Hutton to Christ’s; at their adopted colleges they were elected to Fellowships, Herring in 1716, Hutton the next year. Herring was promoted successively to the sees of Bangor in 1737, York in 1743, and

Canterbury in 1747, and Hutton directly followed him in each of them. Herring died in 1757, and Hutton, after holding the Primacy for one year only, in 1758.

John Jortin's *Life of Erasmus* has long been superseded, and scarcely justifies the reputation which it conferred on its author in his lifetime; but his *Contributions to Ecclesiastical History* contain matter which is still valuable, and have the recommendation of clear criticism and a vivid style. He was the son of a Huguenot refugee, Renatus Jordain, and, after education at the Charterhouse, entered at Jesus in 1715, and was elected Fellow in 1721. While he was an undergraduate he was selected by his tutor, Styan Thirlby, to translate some passages from Eustathius for the notes to Pope's Homer, and presumed to make some corrections in Pope's work, which the poet silently adopted.

David Hartley, the father of Associationism in Psychology, a native of Halifax, was admitted in April, 1722, and became a Fellow in 1726. In the following year he received college testimonials for ordination, but gave up the intention of taking Orders and became a physician. He vacated his Fellowship by marriage in 1730. His *Observations on Man*, published in 1749, shared with the writings of Locke, Hume, and Paley the distinction of becoming a text-book in the schools at Cambridge, and gave a strong impetus to rationalism in the University. Nowhere was his influence more strongly felt than in his own College. In the last quarter of the eighteenth century, as we shall presently show, Jesus College, which till then had always walked in the most decorous paths of Anglican orthodoxy,

under such guides as Tyrwhitt and Frend manifested decided tendencies towards extreme Latitudinarianism. Coleridge, in his undergraduate days, warmed with the ardour of the French Revolution, ranked Hartley with Milton, Newton, and, more significantly, with Dr. Priestley, among 'coadjutors of God.'

‘He, of mortal kind
Wisest, he first who mark’d the ideal tribe
Up the fine fibres through the sentient brain.’

The portrait of old Archbishop Sterne which hangs on the eastern wall of the Hall is but a poor copy—there is a picture from life in the lodge—but it derives interest from the inscription on the frame recording that it was the gift of Laurence Sterne, an alumnus of the College. The severe eyes of the Caroline divine—Baxter speaks of his ‘mortified aspect,’ and his picture warrants the description—seem to seek out the portrait of his great-grandson, Laurence, which hangs half-way down the northern wall, and to rest with peculiar disfavour on the figure of the trim and smiling young cleric, so unlike his idea of what a priest and scholar should be. ‘I well remember,’ says Tristram Shandy, ‘when my father went up along with me to enter my name at Jesus College in * * * *, it was a matter of just wonder with my worthy tutor and two or three fellows of that learned society that a man who knew not so much as the names of his tools’—in logic, be it understood—‘should be able to work after that fashion with them.’ The day so well remembered was, in fact, July 6, 1733, and Tristram’s tutor was Mr. Charles Cannon, who died in the following year; and, curiously

enough, the register is convicted of a carelessness almost as reprehensible as Susannah's in the matter of the freshman's Christian name, which in the first instance was 'Nicodemus'd' into Henry. Sterne was nearly twenty when he was admitted, and no father accompanied him to Cambridge; for Roger Sterne, 'lieutenant in Handaside's regiment,' had died two years before. The poor sizar had, however, a friend and patron in his uncle, Jaques Sterne, a Canon of York, who had himself been a scholar of Jesus. Before his admission Laurence had doubtless been promised a Sterne scholarship, and though he did not possess the necessary qualification of being a native of Yorkshire or of Nottinghamshire, the College overlooked that circumstance in consideration of his kindred to the founder, and elected him at the end of his first year's residence. He did not, however, matriculate in the University until March, 1735. Of his undergraduate career we know hardly anything. He incurred debts which long embarrassed him, but of ordinary misdemeanours, such as required admonition *coram magistro et sociis*, none are laid to his charge in the College records. In the little society at Jesus he formed one acquaintance which proved lasting. This was with an unwholesomely-minded youth named John Hall, afterwards Hall-Stevenson, two years Sterne's junior in standing, who figures as Eugenius in *Tristram Shandy*, and was claimed by Sterne as a relation. In later life he published some 'lean and flashy' books of verse, called *Crazy Tales*, in a style of humour labelled 'Shandean,' and presided over a club of 'Demonicacks,' Sterne being one of them, at Crazy Castle,

as he called his seat at Skelton. College tradition long told how the two friends 'used to study together under a large wallnutt-tree in the inner (?) outer) court, where one of 'em wrote underneath these lines :

This shou'd be the Tree of Knowledge,
As it stands in so very wise a Colledge.'

The ancient tree thus associated with the memory of Laurence Sterne was in his day one of the sights of Cambridge. We hear of it as early as 1592, when it seems that there was an arbour under or near it. In 1710 the space which its branches covered measured 96 feet across from side to side. It is said to have overshadowed every room in the court, and perhaps for that reason was cut down about the end of the eighteenth century.

Something of the Shandean influence may have rested on the two minor poets, Francis Fawkes and Thomas Nevile, who entered the College about a year after Sterne took his B.A. degree, and within six months of each other. Fawkes, a jovial Kentish parson, translated Theocritus with the assistance of Jortin, and afterwards versified Apollonius Rhodius, Anacreon and Bion. He is remembered, if at all, for his song, 'The Brown Jug.' Nevile, who was elected to a Fellowship in 1746, published *Imitations of Horace, Juvenal, and Persius*. He was also the reputed author of *The Capitade*, a scurrilous attack on the Heads of Houses at Cambridge, first printed in the London *Evening Post*, November 1, 1750. The only creditable feature in this discreditable performance was that he respected the Head of his own College, the venerable Dr. Ashton :

' Ashton the wise, the learn'd, the ag'd, the good,
Whose soul unmov'd Temptation hath withstood ;
Heedless of courts and courtiers to his trust
He steadfast lives, nor dares to be unjust ;
Gen'rous, sincere, free as when life began,
He rests a college monarch, yet a worthy man.'

Religion, except in outward forms, or as matter for doctrinal controversy, slumbered at Cambridge through all the long years of Ashton's Mastership. Methodism was, indeed, astir in the country, but as yet no answering breath of religious emotion had stirred the dull waters of Cambridge formalism. The name of Henry Venn among the admissions of 1742, when he migrated to Jesus after three months' residence at St. John's, is, however, a premonition of the great movement of Cambridge evangelicalism, prolonged far into the next century by Venn's pupil and friend, Charles Simeon. But Venn, the son of a High Church clergyman, did not adopt evangelical views until after he had taken his degree and had removed to a London curacy. He was elected to a Fellowship at Queens' in 1749, and published his *Complete Duty of Man* in 1763.

In 1752, when Dr. Ashton died, Bishop Gooch appointed in his room Philip Yonge, D.D., a Fellow of Trinity and, at the time of his appointment, Public Orator and a Canon of Westminster. He resigned the Mastership in 1758 on his promotion to the bishopric of Bristol, was translated to Norwich in 1761, and died in 1783. The six years of his reign at Jesus were altogether unremarkable. The total of admissions showed no sign of recovery, and there was the same extraordinary disproportion as in Ashton's last years

between the numbers of those who received college testimonials for ordination and of those who attained the B.A. degree.

In the year 1747-48 begins the series of Tripos lists contained in the University calendar. The first Jesus name of any distinction which occurs in them is that of Samuel Hallifax, who is set down as third Wrangler in 1754. But he owed his place in the list to the prerogative possessed in those days by the Vice-Chancellor—Dr. Yonge was Vice-Chancellor in 1754—of placing one nominee where he pleased in the order of merit, and Hallifax did not actually take the tripos examination at all. He was, however, Senior Chancellor's Medallist in 1754 and Members' Prizeman in 1756. Elected to a Fellowship in 1756, he resigned it in 1760 and migrated to Trinity Hall, where he was a successful tutor. He held the two Arabic professorships simultaneously, and, being a gentleman of happy versatility of talent, resigned them both for the chair of Civil Law. He became successively Bishop of Gloucester in 1781 and of St. Asaph in 1789. Thomas Castley, a Westmorland man, was Senior Wrangler and second Chancellor's Medallist in 1755, the first Medallist being another Jesus man, East Apthorp, a native of New England, afterwards a Prebendary of St. Paul's. Of a more remarkable man than any of these, Robert Tyrwhitt, lowest Wrangler in 1757, something will be said in the next chapter.

John Lakin, who held the Mastership for a twelve-month in 1562-63, William Beale, who held it for a like period in 1633-34, John Retson and John Duport were the only Fellows of Jesus who had so far been

advanced to the Headship. Dr. Lynford Caryl, who succeeded Bishop Yonge, had been admitted a sizar of the College in 1723, was a Fellow from 1733 to 1750, and acted as Bursar for some part of that time. He resigned his Fellowship on being appointed a Prebendary of Canterbury, and in the following year became Registrar of the University. He was all that a Bursar and Registrar should be—accurate, industrious, and methodical. At Canterbury he arranged the chapter documents, which had been previously left in inextricable disorder, and he rendered the same service to the Jesus muniments. He arranged and catalogued the College and nunnery records, made a systematic transcript of the register, continued down to his own time the biographical notes in Sherman's *Historia*, and revived the 'Conclusion Book,' which had been begun but discontinued after a few months' trial at the commencement of Dr. Yonge's Mastership. After 1758 the entries in the register are confined to purely formal matters, and the more important business of the College is contained in the 'Conclusion Book,' which is written entirely in English. Dr. Caryl had a reputation for unimpeachable integrity; was esteemed without an equal in the prudent and dexterous management of University elections; was distinguished by a solemnity of manner and precision in expression about which Gilbert Wakefield has some anecdotes; wrote in a very clear and beautiful hand, and was evidently fond of penmanship. Of more vivifying qualities of mind and character which he may have possessed we are uninformed.

The admissions to the College fell to their lowest

point about the time of Dr. Caryl's appointment. In the five years ending 1764 only twenty-three undergraduates of all classes entered the College; sixteen B.A. degrees were taken, and college testimonials were given in eighteen instances. From this time to the end of the century there was a slight progressive increase in numbers. In the period 1790-94 the entries were forty-one, B.A. degrees nineteen, and not fewer than twenty-nine members of the College obtained testimonials for orders.

Of the languid years during which Dr. Caryl presided over Jesus little need be said. Gilbert Wakefield (adm. 1772), in his autobiographic *Memoirs*, gives us no favourable impression of the efficiency of the teaching staff in his undergraduate days. Yet Wakefield was quite disposed to regard its shortcomings with leniency, and his loyalty to the College amounted to enthusiasm. Things were not quite so bad as Gibbon had found them, twenty years before, at Magdalen, Oxford. Indeed, Wakefield expresses devout gratitude that his father (a Jesus man himself) was not prevailed upon to enter him at Christ Church, Oxford, where orthodox theology, High Church politics, and passive obedience sat enthroned, and spread a stupefying influence around them. His tutors, he says, were placid, amiable men, of respectable abilities, but deficient in activity and zeal. He found college lectures in algebra and logic odious beyond conception, and could not prevail upon himself to open Euclid, 'the old carpenter.' He had no private tutor to direct his studies until a few months before his degree, when a Mr. Mounsey, lately elected a Fellow of the College from Peterhouse, took a friendly

interest in him. Under his direction Wakefield, though to the last 'a mean proficient in the higher parts of algebra and fluxions,' made such progress in his mathematical studies that he was placed second in the list of Wranglers in the Tripos of 1776. From his perfunctory mathematical work he turned with enthusiasm to classics. He competed unsuccessfully for the newly-established Browne Medals in 1775, but gained the second Chancellor's Medal in 1776, and the second Members' Prize in 1777 and 1778. He was elected to a Fellowship in April, 1776, and vacated it by marriage three years later.

Wakefield's *Memoirs* give a measure of the man's garrulous inconsequence and vanity. Alike in politics, religion, and scholarship, he showed himself altogether lacking in discretion. In 1799 he was imprisoned in Dorchester gaol for expressing a treasonable wish that the French Revolutionists would invade and conquer England. In 1797 he published an ill-judged attack on Porson's edition of the *Hecuba*, which provoked Porson's retort, 'What's *Hecuba* to him, or he to *Hecuba*?' It is not a little remarkable that, at the time when Cambridge scholarship had attained in Porson's work its highest perfection of exactness, the 'incurably inaccurate' productions of Wakefield should have passed as creditable specimens of criticism. Yet his edition of Lucretius (1796-97) imposed on scholars far more competent than himself, and held its ground until it was displaced by Lachmann's great work on the same author. Wakefield's reputation for scholarship received its *coup-de-grace* in the preface to Professor Munro's edition of Lucretius.

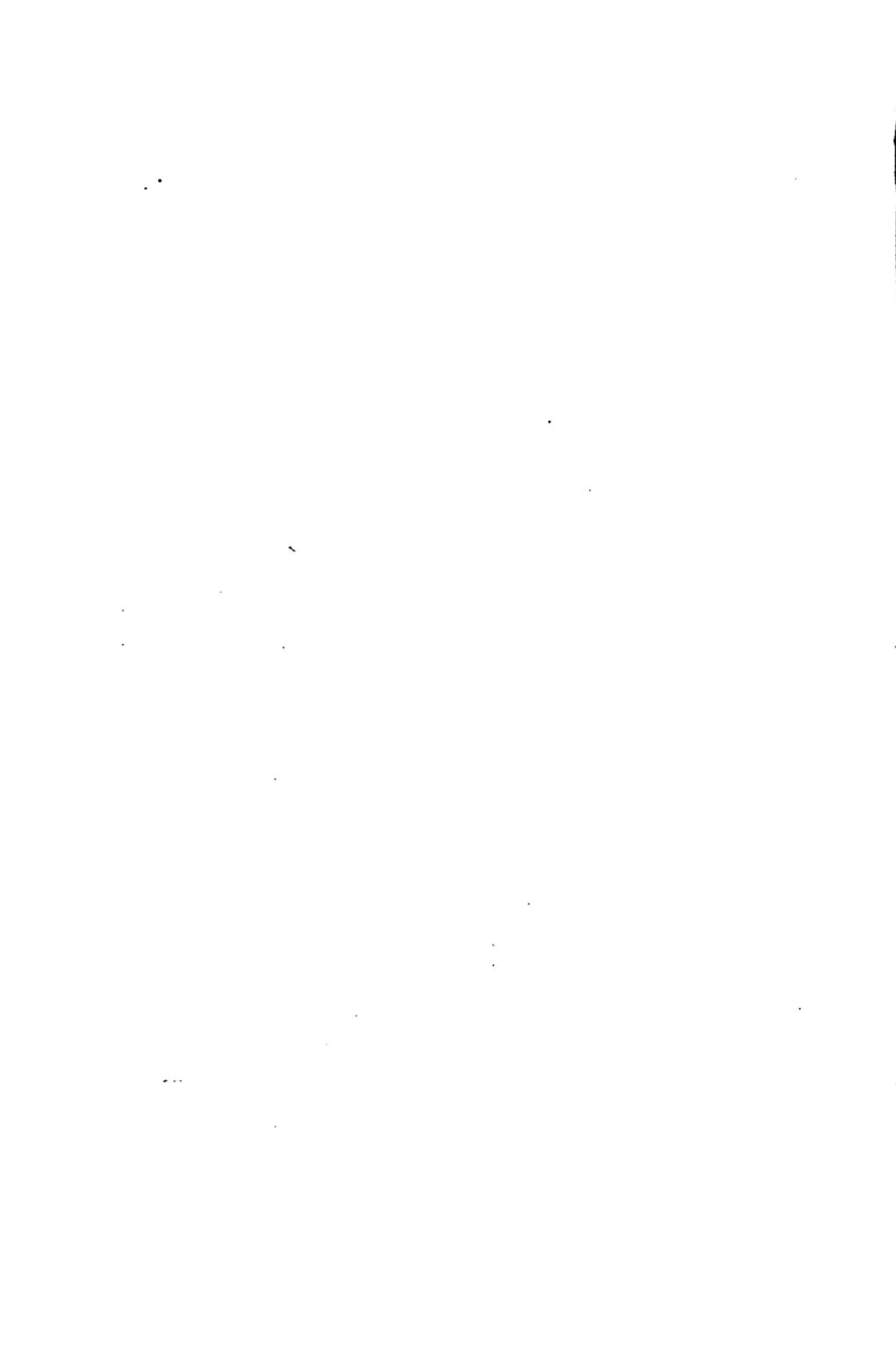
Though the old practice of lodging Fellows and their pupils, two or more, in a single room was given up about the beginning of the period reviewed in this chapter, the deplishment of the College rendered any extension of chamber space unnecessary. The alterations in the buildings made at this time had for their object either their embellishment, according to prevalent fashions in architecture and decoration, or the comfort of their occupants. In external appearance the most important change was that made in the years 1718-1720, when the entire front of the College was heightened. This was effected by adding a third story to the portion of the lodge which is between the gate and the west end of the chapel, and by converting the garrets in the highest floor of the old school-house range westward of the gate into chambers covered by a low-pitched roof. The cost of the addition to the lodge was £266, part of which was defrayed out of a legacy of £100 given by Dr. Charles Proby. 'The remaining summ,' writes Dr. Ashton, 'I paid out of my own money, chusing to have that for my share in the expense of a work so much for y^e use and ornament of y^e College.' The alterations in the range westward of the gate, including the wainscoting of the chambers, were paid for by subscriptions obtained from members of the College. The effect of these changes, which Dr. Ashton contemplated with such satisfaction, was to ruin the picturesque front shown in Loggan's design. Alcock's graceful gate-tower was three parts buried in the mass right and left of it; the dormer windows, breaking the roof-slope at irregular intervals, were ruled out; the turret at the angle of the lodge and chapel,



From a photograph by]

J. Palmer Clarke, Cambridge

VIEW FROM THE FELLOWS' GARDEN



once the north-western tower of the nuns' church, was obliterated; and all the windows, except those on the ground-floor, which were out of sight from the approach to the College, were regularly sashed in the approved Italian fashion.* Some sacrifice to uniformity was permitted on the side next the court, where the windows on the highest floor were made to correspond with those in the older buildings.

Alterations to the Hall were taken in hand in 1703, when it was paved with freestone and wainscoted (in deal) after an 'Italian' design. A new bell-turret was at the same time put up. Then, too, the piers of red brick and stone which flank the iron gate at the end of 'the Chimney' next Jesus Lane were built. Previously the gate had been a wooden one set in an arch in the boundary wall of the College. The chapel, fortunately, suffered from nothing worse than neglect. Its size and the uncompromising character of its Gothicism made its adaptation to eighteenth-century models of elegance an undertaking beyond the resources of the society. The task of classicizing it was reserved to a more opulent generation and a Unitarian benefactor. Almost the only items connected with it which can be gleaned from the Accounts and the Conclusion Book in the period 1702-81 relate to the stipend of the clock-keeper and to the organ. In 1764 the society agreed to discontinue the salary paid to the organist, and the organ speedily fell into disrepair. Cole has a note about it in his MSS.:

* In the muniment room there is a paper of *Accounts of the New Building of 1719*. They show that the windows were sashed then, and not in 1791, as stated in Willis and Clark's *Architectural History*, vol. ii., p. 176.

'I was told, Mar. 4, 1776, by a Domestick of the College that tho' they have a very good Organ in the Chapel, to which the Singing men used to resort on Surplice Nights, and always made use of in my Time of being in the University, that it is now laid aside as a useless Piece of Lumber and Expence. I suppose the Revenue appropriated to it is now applied to other more profitable uses.'

The last stage in the history of this organ—the same which was hidden to escape destruction at the hands of Dowsing and so graciously restored to Dr. Worthington—was reached in 1790, when it was agreed by the society 'to make a present of the remains of our Organ to the Parish of All Saints in Cambridge.'

CHAPTER VIII

THE JESUS UNITARIANS

DR. ASHTON's long rule had preserved at Jesus half way into the eighteenth century the creeds and prejudices of the close of the seventeenth. He lived to witness the final downfall of the exiled royal family, to whose principles, we are told, if not to their persons, he was devotedly attached; and he had seen latitudinarianism—notably in the persons of his pupils, Herring and Hutton—enthroned in the high places of the Church. But in the studies and in the parlour of the College High Church Anglicanism held its ground as firmly as in the days of Bancroft and Richard Sterne. Deism, Socinianism, Methodism, had successively invaded the world and the University, but had altogether failed to find an entrance to the cloisters of Jesus. Ashton's death in 1752 led to a complete detachment from the old ideas. The change did not come at once; but during the Masterships of Yonge and Caryl the seeds which fructified in the French Revolution period were germinating in the minds of certain undergraduates who became Fellows of the College in the generation which succeeded Ashton. Under their influence the formerly sleepy society became one of the most active

in the University. The neglectful tutors of the earlier time were replaced by men of warm sympathies, apt to impress their character and views on their pupils. Religious enthusiasm awoke, and in some cases took an extreme form.* The interest of the Fellows was transferred from books to life, and, as a consequence, the minds of their pupils were less chained to the old routine of studies. At no period in its history had the College a more brilliant set of undergraduates than in the last decade of the eighteenth century, when it included among them such men as William Otter, E. D. Clarke, Robert Malthus, and S. T. Coleridge.

Some of the merit of infusing this new life was due to the two men who successively held the Mastership in the last years of the century. Richard Beadon, Master from 1781 to 1789, was educated at Blundell's School, Tiverton, and at St. John's (adm. 1754). He was eighth Wrangler and senior Chancellor's Medallist in 1758, became Fellow and tutor of his college, and in 1768 was elected Public Orator. After he became Master of Jesus he was placed in charge of Prince Frederick William, afterwards Duke of Gloucester and Chancellor of the University, then an undergraduate at Trinity. His portrait at the lodge presents a handsome, prosperous-looking man, with an air of cheerful activity which is in marked contrast with the pinched and mortified features of Dr. Ashton and the severely repressive countenance of Dr. Caryl, whose pictures hang near it. Beadon was, no doubt, a courtier, and

* The Rev. Thomas Philip Foley—‘Handsome Foley,’ as he was called—was Fellow from 1780 to 1790; he became a devoted adherent of Joanna Southcote, and acted as her secretary. See Gunning’s *Reminiscences*, vol. i., pp. 62-71.

his attentions to the young Prince won him the favour of the King, who made him Bishop of Gloucester in 1789, and translated him to Bath and Wells in 1802. Nevertheless, he was an excellent Master and Vice-Chancellor, and left a name for kindness and hospitality. The fame and popularity which he had won as a tutor was an attraction to young men of ability, and he was the first Master since the Revolution who seems to have had a genuine liking and sympathy for the under-graduate. His successor, William Pearce (1789-1820) had been, like him, a Fellow and tutor of St. John's ; graduated in 1767 as third Wrangler and second Chancellor's Medallist ; became Public Orator in 1778 ; and was successively Master of the Temple (1787-97), and Dean of Ely (1797-1820). The inscription on his monument in the chapel proclaims him as a champion of the King, the Church, and Christian verity—a character perhaps earned by the part which he played in the Frend dispute. His action in that matter was, perhaps, arbitrary, but arbitrary measures had some measure of justification in 1793. Moreover, the proceedings were initiated, not by the Master, but by some of the Fellows in his absence ; and it is to his credit that, having ranged himself against Frend in the College issue, he abstained from taking part, as a Head, in the trial before the Vice-Chancellor's Court. Whatever may be thought at this distance of time of his action, it may be observed that, but for some petulant remarks of Frend himself, there was no suggestion either in the College or outside it that it was dictated by any but conscientious motives, and it is certain that the tension of the time caused no break in the friendly

relations between him and the Fellows, whichever side they took in the dispute. He had the reputation of being a wit and one of the best talkers in the University. The stories that are told of his relations with Coleridge show that he could be severe on occasions ; but there was a compliment in his severity, and Coleridge was flattered by thinking that the Master saw something in him that was not of the common run.

But if Beadon and Pearce did a good deal to popularize the College and to increase its academic efficiency, the real credit of inspiring it with wider aims, and with ambitions that did not stop at the Tripos or wither in a College living, belongs to the two Unitarians, Tyrwhitt and Frend. Cambridge Unitarianism was no sudden growth. The doctrine of the Trinity, more than any other, had occupied the field of religious controversy in the University ever since the commencement of the eighteenth century, when Whiston, for sentiments labelled Arian, but really a fantastic evolution of his own, had been expelled from the University and deprived of the Lucasian Professorship of Mathematics (1710). He subsequently left the communion of the Church and joined the General Baptists. But, as a rule, the earlier leaders of the Unitarian attack on the orthodox position remained within the fold of the Church. Dr. Samuel Clarke (of Caius), who succeeded Whiston as the leader of the Arians, was Rector of St. James's, Westminster ; he advised his followers to disregard the difficulties of subscription, and to remain within the Church 'to leaven the mass.' Among his principal lieutenants was John Jackson, admitted at

Jesus in 1702, sometimes called 'the Chronologist,' from his valuable work, *Chronological Antiquities*, published in 1752. Though after ordination he refused further subscription, and thereby forfeited a prebendal stall at Salisbury, he performed his duties as a parish priest to the last. In the last quarter of the century the gulf which divided Cambridge Arians from the Church gradually widened. *Ex hypothesi*, every graduate, as he had subscribed the Articles at his degree, was a member of the Church of England; but many renounced the connection. Nowhere was the revolt against subscription more marked than at Jesus. John Braithwaite, Fellow from 1754 to 1789, refused all College livings from scruples connected with the Articles. Gilbert Wakefield bitterly reprobated his own disingenuousness in accepting deacon's orders in spite of his Arian convictions, and, from an objection to renewing his subscription, he never took the M.A. degree. Tyrwhitt proposed a Grace in 1771 for the abolition of subscription at the B.A. degree; the attempt was not successful, but it led in the following year to the substitution, in place of subscription, of a declaration on the part of the candidate that he was *bona-fide* a member of the Church of England. Dr. Thomas Edwards, Fellow in 1783-85, proposed a Grace in 1787 to abolish the declaration; he was author of a work on *The Limits and Importance of Free Inquiry in Matters of Religion*. Frend actively supported Edwards' proposal, renounced his Orders, and severed his connection with the Church.

Robert Tyrwhitt was born in 1735, and was twenty-two years the senior of Frend. He was admitted in

1753, graduated in 1757, being lowest in the wranglers of his year, was elected to a Fellowship in November, 1759, and immediately after was appointed Praelector Graecus by the College. He was ordained a month after he became a Fellow, but never took a cure. His deep religious feeling, devotion to learning, and amiable character gave him a strong attractive power in his College and the University. Wakefield, though he denies that he was seduced by Tyrwhitt from the paths of orthodoxy, allows that his character for sincerity in the search for religious truth aroused the interest of the undergraduates of his time. Tyrwhitt was first drawn to adopt Unitarian views by the study of Dr. Clarke's works. In 1777 he resigned his Fellowship for religious motives and gave up attending chapel. He devoted himself to the study of Hebrew, and in 1784 joined a Unitarian society for promoting knowledge of the Scriptures. Later, however, he seceded from the London Unitarian society on the ground that in one of its publications it had used language which he deemed offensive with regard to the belief in the Second Person of the Trinity. His habits were simple, and by his brother's death he came into property which made him a comparatively wealthy man; a large part of his income was spent in private charity, and during his lifetime he bestowed £1,200 upon the College. Dying, at the age of eighty, in 1817, he left £4,000 by will to the University for the promotion of Hebrew study, with which sum the scholarships known by his name were founded. A Latin inscription of singular beauty on his grave in the chapel records that within the walls of the College, which he had loved above all

things, and in his lifetime had adorned with amplest gifts, he had lived for more than sixty years: 'Vitam umbratilem excoluit et literarum sacrarum studio et quieti deditus secretum iter peregit.' The gentle wisdom of his character is brought into relief by the contrast with the untempered zeal of Frend.

William Frend was originally of Christ's. He was second Wrangler and second Smith's Prizeman in 1780; migrated to Jesus, on the advice of Dr. Caryl, in the same year, and was forthwith elected to a scholarship, and in the following year to a Fellowship. He was ordained in 1780, became Vicar of Madingley, and was zealous in the performance of his parish duties. At the same time he held the position of College tutor with conspicuous success. Among his pupils were Edward Otter, second Wrangler in 1786, and his brother William, fourth Wrangler in 1790, Malthus and E. D. Clarke. As all of these men became respected and orthodox clergymen, we may credit Frend's statement that he never employed his position as tutor to influence the minds of his pupils in the direction of his own religious views. In 1787 he became a convert to Unitarianism, resigned his living, and published an Address to the Inhabitants of Cambridge advocating his new creed. For this, in the following year, he was removed by Dr. Beadon from the tutorship, an office which was worth £150 a year. He appealed to the Visitor, but without success. On the advice of his friends he travelled for a time on the Continent. Returning to Cambridge, he devoted himself to the study of Hebrew, and translated the historical books of the Old Testament for Dr. Priestley's new translation

of the Scriptures. His relations with the rest of the society were so far friendly. 'Mr. Frend's company,' writes Coleridge in January, 1792, 'is by no means invidious. On the contrary, Pearce himself is very intimate with him.' Among the Fellows there were some who were his warm friends and supporters, though they did not share his views, nor allow their partizanship to interrupt relations with those who took the other side of the dispute. Among his opponents there were some men whose political views were narrow, but they were at least not more illiberal than the great majority of Cambridge residents outside Trinity. The religious motives on which they based their attack were perhaps mingled with some personal resentment at the unconcealed contempt with which Frend regarded the clerical 'don.' But Gunning and Coleridge—both of them passionate partizans of Frend—are witnesses that some of his opponents among the Fellows—Mathew, the President, and Plampin, one of the tutors, especially—were honourable and kindly gentlemen. Moreover, the view which the majority of the Fellows took of Frend's celebrated pamphlet was that which would have been taken in 1793 by the whole of the clergy and nine-tenths of the educated laity. And Frend's intimacy with Priestley, whose house had been burnt by the Birmingham mob in 1791, made him trebly suspect. It was whispered that there was a Jacobin party in the University, who had opened a treasonable correspondence with the National Convention, and that their names and letters were in the hands of the Government. Five persons were said to be concerned in it, and it was generally supposed that Frend was one of

them ; Dr. Edwards, of Jesus, was said to be another. The supposed plot was a mere fiction, and perhaps nobody very seriously believed in it; Gunning says that he once dined with a party at which the five conspirators, for the first time in their lives, found themselves in the same room together. Yet a man of less suspicious antecedents than Frend's would have found it dangerous to express views more moderate than his at a time when nervous alarms of sedition agitated the Government and country. On the last day of 1792 Tom Paine's effigy was burnt by the mob on the Market Hill at Cambridge. Before that, on December 15, at a large meeting in the Town Hall, it was resolved, among other things, 'to bring to punishment all such who shall distribute or bring to the public eye any pamphlets or papers containing opinions or sentiments tending to promote disaffection and encourage sedition.' Within two months of this warning (February 16, 1793) the publication was announced of Frend's pamphlet, *Peace and Union recommended to the Associated Bodies of Republicans and Anti-Republicans*.

The political contents of this pamphlet were such as no sane judgment could have held to be dangerous. Frend was not, *de parti pris*, a Republican, nor a believer in the political perfectibility which was preached by the French Revolutionists. Reform of Parliament, Triennial Elections, Abolition of the Game Laws, Political Education of the Electorate, etc., were his harmless recommendations, and they were urged in temperate language. But it must be admitted that in speaking of religious matters he used language which, if only on grounds of taste, was highly discreditable.

In speaking of the most solemn rites, not only those of the English Church, but such as are common to all Christian sects, he expressed himself with a flippancy and irreverence which even his friends could not defend.

On February 22, a week after the publication of the pamphlet, the resident Fellows met and passed the following resolution :

‘ Resolved, that a pamphlet entitled *Peace and Union*, lately published by W. Frend, M.A., Fellow of this college, appears to us to have been written with the evil intent of prejudicing the clergy in the eyes of the laity, of degrading in the publick esteem the doctrines and rites of the Established Church, and of disturbing the harmony of Society. And that, as we feel it to be our particular duty to disavow principles calculated to mislead the minds of young men entrusted to our care, a copy of the said pamphlet be sent both to the Vice-Chancellor of the University, and to the Visitor of the College, inclosed in a letter to each, expressing our disapprobation of the opinions therein delivered, and humbly requesting them to take such measures as in their judgment may appear most proper for the effectual suppression of their dangerous tendency.’

Five Fellows signed this resolution. Outside the College action was taken by twenty-seven members of the University, who met on March 4 at the lodge of the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. Milner, President of Queens’, and entered into resolutions to prosecute the author. For the present it will be convenient to follow the course of events in the College; later we shall return to the proceedings in the Vice-Chancellor’s Court. The Master, after taking legal advice, summoned a meeting

of the Fellows on April 3. Ten Fellows, not counting Frend, were present. After the meeting had gone on for about an hour Frend was called into the parlour by the porter, and the Master, in the presence of the Fellows, showing him the pamphlet, asked him whether he avowed himself the author of it. Frend, acting on legal advice, declined either to admit or to deny the authorship, and demanded a written accusation stating the passages in the pamphlet referred to and the statutes against which he had offended. He was asked to withdraw, and late in the evening was called in again and informed that the meeting declined to deliver a written charge, and that, if he would not proceed on his defence, the meeting would proceed without it. His reply was that he would proceed as soon as the conditions for which he had already asked were complied with. Next morning he was again summoned to the parlour. He demanded to see the proceedings of the meeting of the previous day, and was informed that this would not be allowed. He urged that he had a material objection to propose, but the Master declined to hear him, saying that, if he had anything to say in his defence, it should have been said yesterday. He then read from a written paper the following resolution :

'It is the opinion of this meeting that Mr. Frend be removed from the college, that is, from the precincts of the college, and from residence in it, till he shall produce such proofs of good behaviour as shall be satisfactory to the master and major part of the fellows, and that he may be allowed a month from this time to settle his affairs in college.'

The Master and six Fellows agreed to this resolution; four Fellows voted against it. Against the decision of the majority Frend appealed on April 17 to the Visitor, requesting his interposition on the grounds—that no exceptionable passages in the pamphlet nor any statutes of the College against which he had offended had been pointed out; that he had had no opportunity of vindicating himself from the charges; that it did not appear from the statutes of the College that the Master and six Fellows, or any other number less than the majority of all the Fellows, were competent to inflict any punishment on a Fellow; and that the sentence of removal from the College was not warranted by the statutes. The Master and five Fellows in their reply addressed to the Bishop alleged that their disapprobation was not based on detached passages, but on the general tenor and tendency of the composition. In answer to the objection that no laws of the College against which Frend had offended had been pointed out, they claimed that the College, *quatenus* a college, had an inherent right, independently of any express or particular statute, to take cognizance of and to punish offences *contra bonos mores* committed by its members. To the objection that a majority of all the Fellows was required for the infliction of punishment on any of their number they answered that their sentence was virtually passed by a majority of all the Fellows, inasmuch as a majority of those present at the meeting had concurred in it. They admitted that the sentence of removal from the College was not expressly marked out in the statutes, but pointed out that they conferred a power of total expulsion, and claimed that the necessary authority

which the College possessed in all cases of discipline entitled it to pronounce the lighter sentence, whether specifically described in the statutes or not. The answer of the Master and the five Fellows shows that they were quite aware that there was nothing within the four corners of the statutes to warrant the punishment on which they had determined. In support of their position they point out that temporary amotion was a punishment well known and frequent in the practice of all colleges; but the obvious answer to this was that Frend's amotion was not intended to be temporary, and that, if the temporary removal of a Fellow existed at all as a practice, it was at those colleges whose statutes sanctioned it, which was not the case at Jesus.

Frend's appeal was supported by a protest on the part of three of the dissident Fellows, Newton, Whitehead, and Edward Otter. A long correspondence followed, resulting in the dismissal of the appeal by the Visitor and in the confirmation of the sentence of the College. Up to this time Frend had been generally resident in College. On July 26, at a meeting of the Master and all the resident Fellows, it was agreed:

'That if Mr. Frend does not quit the college according to the sentence, no time should be lost in enforcing the sentence in the manner pointed out by Sir William Scott, in an opinion given by him on this occasion.'

The Master and two Fellows signed this conclusion; in consequence of it the Master wrote to Frend, who happened then to be absent from the College, informing him that on and after August 2 admission to the

College would be denied him. Frend, in his printed account of the proceedings against him, describes how the sentence was enforced :

‘On that day (August 2) Mr. Frend returned to College, and about twelve o’clock received an intimation in writing from the master that the College servants were prohibited from supplying him in future with necessaries. Between three and four he went, according to a previous engagement, into the town to dinner, and soon heard that, immediately upon his going out, the College gates were all shut. About seven he went down to the College, found the great gate shut, rang the bell, and, on the porter’s opening the gate, walked in, and in a tone of authority, reprimanded the porter for shutting the gates at so unreasonable an hour. From thence he went to the lodge to expostulate with the master on the absurdity of these proceedings, and, not finding him at home, left a note, desiring the master to declare whether the gates were shut by his order or not. After having thus shown his perfect contempt of the master’s orders, he returned to his friend’s house, and spent only one morning afterwards in College. On the twenty-seventh of September, indeed, he intended to revisit the College, but found that Mr. Plampin, from the malignity of whose zeal nothing else could be expected, had taken the precaution to order the gates to be shut, and an iron chain to be kept across the great door.’

Though they excluded Frend from the College, the victorious party did not venture to propose that he should be deprived of the emoluments of his Fellowship, which he retained for many years, and only resigned on his marriage in 1808. On leaving the University he

went to London, where he became secretary and actuary of the Rock Assurance Company. He lived there in good society, actively co-operated with Burdett, Horne Tooke, and other Radical leaders, and died, long after the generation who had fought over his case were in their graves, in 1841.

Something has still to be said of the proceedings against Frend in the Vice-Chancellor's Court, which terminated some time before his expulsion from the College. The 'promoter' of the indictment was Dr. Kipling of St. John's, who at the time was acting as deputy for the Regius Professor of Divinity, Dr. Watson, Bishop of Llandaff. His qualifications for the professoriate were scanty, and his dubious Latinity and pompous bearing exposed him to the jibes and flouts of all the wits in the University. Throughout the proceedings Frend poured contempt and scorn on the poor man. A dramatic incident in the trial was when a certain Grace of 1603, on which Kipling based his case, was found on examination to have no existence in the Registrar's copy of the University Grace-Book. It was unfortunate for Frend that the Vice-Chancellor of the year was the celebrated Dr. Isaac Milner, President of Queens'. The party in the University opposed to Frend was composed largely of the Methodists, or 'Saints,' as they were then called, and among them Milner figured as light and leader. With very questionable propriety he had permitted the meeting of the twenty-seven, at which the prosecution was resolved on, to take place in Queens' lodge, and though he was not actually present at that meeting, he had from the first shown a decided bias against Frend. In the address

which he made to the undergraduates when he delivered judgment in the Senate House he took credit to himself for never having been suspected of being fond of possessing offices or dignities. But it was pretty well understood that he desired to stand well with the Ministry, and after the trial he took pains to impress on Pitt that the expulsion of Frend had caused the downfall of Jacobinism in the University. The Vice-Chancellor's Court met for the first time on May 3, and was continued by adjournments until May 30, when Frend was called upon to retract and confess his error. When the form of recantation was handed to him and he was asked to subscribe it, he replied melodramatically that he would sooner cut off his hand than sign it. Thereupon the Vice-Chancellor, with the assent of the majority of the Heads of colleges, who constituted the court, pronounced sentence of banishment from the University. On the day following the trial Frend gave notice of his intention to appeal against the decision, and a new court of delegates was shortly afterwards appointed to hear his objections. Both this court and that of the King's Bench, to which Frend subsequently carried the case, upheld the original sentence. It is the defect of academic decrees that the power is often lacking to enforce them. Thus it happened that Frend was present in the Senate House at the Commencement, after the confirmation of the sentence, when Dr. Kipling, 'in a violent declamation in bad Latin, addressed a formal prayer to the Supreme Being on the success of his late labours,' and in the course of his harangue alluded to Frend as *exsul et extorris*, though he was actually at the doctor's elbow.

A scene in the Senate House during Frend's trial serves to introduce one of the most famous of the sons of Jesus, Samuel Taylor Coleridge. Gunning, in his *Reminiscences*, is our authority for the story, and it shall be told in his words :

'The Undergraduates were unanimous in favour of Mr. Frend, and every satirical remark reflecting upon the conduct and motives of his prosecutors was vociferously applauded. At length the Court desired the Proctors to interfere. Mr. Farish, the Senior Proctor, having marked one man who had particularly distinguished himself by applauding, and noted his position in the gallery, selected him as a fit subject for punishment. He went into the gallery, and having previously ascertained the exact situation of the culprit, he touched a person, whom he supposed to be the same, on the shoulder, and asked him his name and college. The person thus addressed assured him that he had been perfectly quiet. Farish replied : "I have been watching you for a long time, and have seen you repeatedly clapping your hands." "I wish this were possible," said the man, and, turning round, exhibited an arm so deformed that his hands could not by any possibility be brought together ; this exculpation was received with repeated rounds of applause, which continued for some minutes. The name of the young man was Charnock, and his College Clare Hall ; the real culprit was S. T. Coleridge of Jesus College, who, having observed that the Proctor had noticed him, and was coming into the gallery, turned round to the person who was standing behind him, and made an offer of exchanging places, which was gladly accepted by the unsuspecting man. Coleridge immediately retreated, and, mixing with the crowd, entirely escaped suspicion. This conduct on the part of

Coleridge was severely censured by the Undergraduates, as it was quite clear that, to escape punishment himself, he would have subjected an innocent man to rustication or expulsion.'

Gunning's anecdote has to be corrected in one respect. A writer in the *Athenæum* says that the version of the story given in after-life by Coleridge himself was that Charnock, like Coleridge, felt strongly in favour of the accused, and it had been previously agreed between them that Coleridge should be most violent in opposition to the Vice-Chancellor, and that if his conduct excited observation, when the Proctor was sent up, he should slip away, and leave Charnock to take his place and bear the brunt of the affray.

In order of time Coleridge's admission at Jesus (February 5, 1791) comes after that of some of the men who are reserved to the next chapter. He is mentioned here because of his connection with the Jesus Unitarians. Until he reached the age of twenty-six it must be remembered that his professed creed was Unitarianism, to which he was converted by Frend. There was a time in his life, not long after he left the University, when he announced himself to preach in the Unitarian Chapel at Bath as 'the Rev. S. T. Coleridge, of Jesus College, Cambridge,' and, to mark his severance from the 'gentlemen in black,' so much reprobated in Frend's tract, performed that office in blue coat and white waistcoat. It was the overwhelming influence of the French Revolution that gave the bent to his early views on politics and religion, quite independently of such a minor consideration as the selection of his College; a youth of his precocious

and susceptible nature might as well have been a Unitarian at Queens' or an anti-Pittite at St. John's. But he could hardly have lighted in 1791 on a College where he would have found so much encouragement in the expression of his enthusiasms as at Jesus, or where the interchange of ideas on the great topics of the day was so unfettered. The ordinary restrictions on frank communication between 'don' and undergraduate did not exist in the case of Frend and Edwards, neither of whom held College office. If young Coleridge took colouring from their ideas, he also gave them of his own. In one of his letters to Southey, written in 1794, he describes a tea-party at the house of Dr. Edwards, at which the great Pantisocratic scheme was maintained by himself in a discussion which lasted six hours, and left the doctor convinced of the impregnability of the system.

Coleridge was, no doubt, attracted to Jesus by the hope of getting a Rustat Scholarship, and, in fact, he was admitted to one in his first term of residence, November, 1791. The annual value of a Rustat Scholarship was then about £14, and a gratuity of £15 was allowed to scholars who 'appeared' at the Rustat examination in Easter week. Coleridge received this gratuity three times. At first he seriously devoted himself to the prescribed studies of the day. In his second term he gained the College prize for a Latin Declamation on the subject of 'Posthumous Fame.' It is still extant in a book in the Library, in a handwriting apparently that of Coleridge. It is a very perfunctory performance, and the sentiments which it expresses—Cromwell is compared to Catiline and to

men who, like Eratosthenes, *gloriam super ruinas et incendia ponunt*—are very unlike Coleridge's notions of a year or two later. In his first year he won the Browne Medal for a Greek Ode, the subject being the 'Slave Trade.' In his second year he competed again, but unsuccessfully, with an Ode on the 'Praise of Astronomy.' He thought this second ode better than the other; there is a translation of it by Southey. In the same year he was a competitor for the Craven Scholarship. Out of about eighteen candidates, he was one of four selected, among the four being Butler, afterwards Headmaster of Harrow, and Keate, afterwards Headmaster of Eton. Coleridge was unsuccessful, and the failure damped his ardour. There was then no Classical Tripos; to obtain a Chancellor's Medal it was necessary that a candidate should have obtained Honours in mathematics, and for mathematics Coleridge had neither aptitude nor inclination. So faded all visions of University Honours and a College Fellowship, on which at one time, we are told, Coleridge had set his heart. The last record of his academic successes is that of his election to a Foundation Scholarship at Jesus in 1793.

But long before this expiring flicker in the way of academic distinction, Coleridge had turned his thoughts to altogether different matters. He devoured books insatiably, and seems to have haunted the College Library. Metaphysics, poetry, travel, medicine, but chiefly politics and religion, all interested him by turns. He told Cottle that he believed that by his constant recommendations he had sold a whole edition of some books, particularly among freshmen at Cambridge, whom he advised to purchase three works—

Simpson's Euclid, Hartley *On Man*, and Bowles' Poems. Under the inspiration of Bowles he wrote a good deal of poetry himself, some pieces of which appeared in the *Cambridge Intelligencer*, a newly-established Radical paper, edited by a remarkable man, Benjamin Flower, with whom Coleridge made acquaintance. Among the poems of his College days may be remembered 'A Wish written in Jesus Wood, February 10, 1792,' and the too celebrated 'Monologue to a Young Jackass in Jesus Piece.' Another little piece, written apparently late in his Cambridge career, deserves notice for the circumstances of its composition—it was scribbled in a prayer-book in the College Chapel—as well as for the grave, regretful tone in which he refers in it to his neglected 'hours of youth.' There is another reference to the same subject in his 'Lines on an Autumnal Evening,' written about the same time, where he alludes to the period

'when from the Muses' calm abode
I came, with Learning's meed not unbestowed;
Whenas she twined a laurel round my brow,
And met my kiss, and half returned my vow.'

The best picture of Coleridge in his College rooms is to be seen in a letter to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, written in 1834, just after the poet's death, by his old school and undergraduate friend, C. V. Le Grice :

'He was very studious, but his reading was desultory and capricious. He took little exercise for the sake of exercise; but he was ready at any time to unbend his mind in conversation, and for the sake of this his room (the ground-floor room on the right-hand of the staircase facing

the great gate) was a constant rendezvous of conversation-loving friends. What evenings have I spent in those rooms! What little suppers, or sizings, as they were called, have I enjoyed, when Æschylus and Plato and Thucydides were pushed aside with a pile of lexicons, etc., to discuss the pamphlets of the day. Ever and anon a pamphlet issued from the pen of Burke. There was no need of having the book before us. Coleridge had read it in the morning, and in the evening he would repeat whole pages *verbatim*. Frend's trial was then in progress. Pamphlets swarmed from the press. Coleridge had read them all; and in the evening, with our negus, we had them *viva-voce* gloriously.'

When Coleridge returned to College in October, 1793, it was to find that Frend had been excluded from it. Possibly that circumstance may have brought to a climax the dissatisfaction with his position at Cambridge which had for some time been growing in his breast. But there were other and more ordinary reasons for that feeling. He had lost all ambition of obtaining University honours, and he had landed himself seriously in debt—Gillman says that it was by giving *carte blanche* to a tradesman for the furnishing of his rooms, but his family ascribed it to dissipated habits, and, though Coleridge deeply and honestly resented their suspicions, his admissions in later life show that they were not entirely baseless. 'At Jesus,' he writes, 'the heaviest of my offences consisted in the folly of assuming the show of vices from which I was all but free, and which, in the comparatively few exceptions, left loathing and self-disgust in my mind,' and he argues the comparatively venial character of his

transgressions from the fact that his 'extravagations' did not lose him the esteem of a single fellow-collegiate. Whatever the cause, shortly after the beginning of the October term it was discovered that Coleridge had vanished from College without leaving a trace. The Rustat Book shows that he only resided five weeks in that term. He was heavily indebted to his tutor, and, as weeks went by without news of his whereabouts, the College was compelled to pass an order (December 19, 1793): 'Agreed, that if Coleridge, who has left College without leave, should not return within a month from this day, and pay his debts to his tutor, or give reasonable security that they should be paid, his name be taken off the Boards.' Just a fortnight before the College passed this resolution its truant scholar had enlisted in the 15th Dragoons in the assumed name of Silas Tomkins Comberbacke.

With his regimental experiences we have no concern here; it is enough to say that they were altogether unhappy. It was a profound relief to him when his elder brother, George, who had acted as his guardian since his father's death, procured his discharge. This was in April, 1794, and Coleridge at once returned to Jesus. On the 10th of that month it is recorded in the register, 'Coleridge admonitus est per Magistrum in *præsentia Sociorum*.' In a letter to his brother Coleridge says that Dr. Pearce behaved with great asperity, but the Fellows were disposed to leniency. He was sentenced to a month's confinement to the precincts of the College, and to translate the works of Demetrius Phalereus into English. Dr. Pearce probably understood Coleridge better than the Fellows did—at least, Coleridge saw

an implied compliment in the latter part of his sentence. 'The Demetrius is dry, and utterly untransferable to *modern* use, and yet from the Doctor's words I suspect that he wishes it to be a publication, as he has more than once sent to know how I go on, and pressed me to exert erudition in some notes and to write a preface.'

The May term of 1794 seems to have been got through with great decorum. Coleridge politely informed his less studious friends that he must drop their acquaintance, and possibly he did so. Among Jesus friends with whom he remained more or less intimate were George Caldwell (senior Chancellor's Medallist in 1795), John Brooke, and William John Lushington ('a man of Briarean intellect'), all of them men of his own year, who afterwards became Fellows of the College. To prove the sincerity of his resolutions he began a new Greek ode, which aimed at correctness and perspicuity, not genius.

But when he came back to Cambridge in the following September he came sevenfold possessed with the demons of revolt. 'Since I quitted this room,' he writes to Southey, 'what and how important events have been evolved. America! Southey! Miss Fricker! . . . Pantisocracy! Oh, I shall have such a scheme of it.' The wonderful Pantisocratic project, an ideal society which was to recall Astraea to earth in a colony on the banks of the Susquehannah, was the talk of the University. Small wonder that Dr. Pearce and the Fellows were seriously uneasy about this new extravagance of their favoured prodigal, and their annoyance was increased by the publication in October of '*The Fall of Robespierre, An Historical Drama*, by S. T. Coleridge,'

dedicated to a fellow-student at Jesus, H. Martin, who paid for its publication. Southey had written two acts of the play, but 'it would be ridiculous to put two names to *such* a work,' said Coleridge, who was under no delusion as to its literary merits, though he was willing to appropriate to himself the notoriety which its authorship conferred. Dr. Pearce took him severely to task for its supposed Jacobinism, but Coleridge cut short the discussion by assuring the Master that he mistook the matter altogether; that he was neither Jacobin nor Democrat, but a Pantisocrat. The College which had condemned Frend's pamphlet was scarcely likely to condone Coleridge's poem. Possibly there were threatenings of another convening. But, if so, Coleridge anticipated judgment by taking himself off—this time for good. The Rustat Book shows that he resided nine weeks in this term. On December 16 we hear of him in London in the company of Holcroft, Godwin, and the editor of the *Morning Chronicle*. On December 17 he has heard that 'they are making a row about him at Jesus'; but, indeed, the College showed extraordinary patience in its treatment of him. All through the Lent term of 1795 it kept the door open for his return, and duly credited him with £2 11s. 6d., as his stipend in that term as a non-resident Rustat scholar. At last, on April 6, they were forced to the melancholy conclusion: 'Whereas Coleridge is still in arrears with his Tutors, and has been absent for some time from College (where we know not), it is ordered by the Master and Fellows that his name be taken off the boards on the 14th day of June next, unless cause be shown to the contrary, or some

one of the Fellows declares himself willing to be his Tutor before that time, and that his present Tutors do endeavour to inform him of this order.'

So closed Coleridge's career at Jesus. It was forty years before he again set foot in Cambridge—namely, in 1833, on the occasion of a meeting of the British Association. 'My emotions,' he wrote, 'at revisiting the University were at first overwhelming. I could not speak for an hour; yet my feelings, on the whole, were very pleasurable.' It is pleasant to think that in later life Coleridge always spoke with kindly and grateful feelings of his old College, and even in younger days no expression of anger or disdain towards it ever escaped him. It was otherwise with his friend Southey, whose lines on 'The Chapel Bell,' written in undergraduate days, fiercely attack the 'snuffling, snaffling Fellows' and 'Romish rites' of Balliol, Oxford. Of his Jesus days, when he allowed himself to recall them, Coleridge never spoke but with affection. 'In an inauspicious hour I left the friendly cloisters and happy grove of quiet, ever-honoured Jesus College, Cambridge'; so he writes in his *Biographia Literaria*. And in *The Friend* he cannot pass the name of Dr. Jortin, the biographer of Erasmus, without an appended note describing him as 'one of the many illustrious nurselings of the College to which I deem it no small honour to have belonged—Jesus, Cambridge.'

CHAPTER IX

THREE FRIENDS

MALTHUS, William Otter, and E. D. Clarke had recently taken their B.A. degree when Coleridge came to Jesus as a freshman in 1791. It does not appear that he made their acquaintance ; at least, they were not of his 'set.' They were, all of them, admitted under the tutorship of Frend, but they do not seem to have been touched with his Unitarian and revolutionary sympathies. The three were fast friends while they were at Jesus, and their intimacy lasted through life. Otter, surviving the others, wrote the *Life and Remains* of Clarke (1829) and the biographical sketch of Malthus prefixed to the 1836 edition of the *Principles of Political Economy*. He was brother of Edward Otter, second Wrangler in 1786, who was one of the minority of Fellows who supported Frend in 1793. William was fourth Wrangler in 1790, became a Fellow in 1796, and remained in residence as tutor until 1804. He was the first Principal of King's College, London (appointed in 1828), became Bishop of Chichester in 1830, and died in 1840.

Thomas Robert Malthus, who was the eldest of the three, was admitted at Jesus in 1784. Everything in

his antecedent life should have predisposed him to advanced views in religion and politics. He received his first teaching from his father, who had some acquaintance with Rousseau and was an ardent admirer of Condorcet and Godwin. Afterwards he became a pupil of Gilbert Wakefield at a Dissenting school at Warrington, and it was on Wakefield's advice that he was sent to Jesus. But so far was he from adopting the views of Wakefield and Frend that, after leaving Cambridge, he took Orders, and for a time held a country curacy. He was ninth Wrangler in 1788, and succeeded to a Fellowship in June, 1793, three months after the College had passed sentence of expulsion on Frend. A controversy with Godwin led to the publication (in 1798) of his *Essay on Population*. With the object of collecting information he travelled in 1799 to Hamburg and Sweden in company with three Jesus friends, William Otter, Clarke, and Cripps, and he added notes to the last volume of Clarke's *Travels*. In 1801 he met William Pitt at a supper at Jesus College lodge, when the conversation was chiefly directed to poetry and foreign politics. Possibly Malthus's Essay came in for discussion also; at least, Pitt became a convert to the economical views of Malthus, and probably helped him to the Professorship of History and Political Economy which he obtained at Haileybury College in 1805. Malthus married and resigned his Fellowship in 1804.

The name of Edward Daniel Clarke, 'Viator celeberrimus,' is now scarcely remembered outside the walls of the College of which he was so distinguished an ornament in the first two decades of the last century. He

was admitted in the same year as William Otter (1786) at the early age of sixteen. Dr. Beadon, then Master, procured for him the place of chapel clerk, and on the death of his father, which happened in his second term, he was elected to a Rustat Scholarship. His under-graduate studies were of the discursive kind which characterized much of his work in later life. For mathematics he, like Coleridge, had no taste, and in the then constitution and practice of the College there was nothing to encourage the study of classics. 'All the classical lectures,' says Otter, 'which were given during the three years of his residence were confined to the two little tracts of Tacitus, *De Moribus Germanorum* and *De Vita Agricola*, and the only occasions upon which he was called upon to revise his classical knowledge were the delivery of a Latin declamation in the chapel once a year, and the usual examination of the Rustat scholars at Easter, for which latter no great preparation was required.' He found relaxation from the perfunctory studies of the place in the subjects of history, antiquities, and especially in English poetry, his favourite author being Gray. 'Distinguished members of the College'—the 'dons' we may suppose them to have been—'were glad to relax their severer labours in light and tasteful discussions' with him on such topics. The story which tells of the balloon made by him in his third year shows either that he found special favour with the powers that were, or that undergraduates were more emancipated from the conventions of discipline a hundred years ago than they are to-day:

‘This balloon, which was magnificent in its size and splendid in its decorations, was constructed and manœuvred, from first to last, entirely by himself. It was the contrivance of many anxious thoughts, and the labour of many weeks, to bring it to what he wished ; and when at last it was completed to his satisfaction, and had been suspended for some days in the College Hall, of which it occupied the whole height, he announced a time for its ascension. There was nothing at that period very new in balloons* or very curious in the species which he had adopted ; but by some means he had contrived to disseminate not only within the walls of his own College, but throughout the whole University, a prodigious curiosity respecting the fate of his experiment. On the day appointed a vast concourse of people was assembled, both within and around the College ; and the balloon, having been brought to its station, the grass-plot within the cloisters, was happily launched by himself, amidst the applause of all ranks and degrees of gownsmen, who had crowded the roof as well as the area of the cloisters, and filled the contiguous apartments of the Master’s lodge. The whole scene, in short, succeeded to his utmost wish ; nor is it easy to forget the delight which flashed from his eye and the triumphant wave of his cap when the machine, with its little freight (a kitten), having cleared the College battlements, was seen soaring in full security over the towers of the great gate. Its course was followed on horseback by several persons, who had voluntarily undertaken to recover it ; and all went home delighted with an exhibition upon which nobody would have ventured in such a place but himself.’

Clarke’s humble attainments in mathematics were

* Mr. Astley, famous for his circus at Westminster Bridge, sent up two balloons from Emmanuel College Close in 1784, and in 1786 there was an ascent from the grounds of Trinity Hall.

rewarded by a place among the junior Optimes in the Tripos of 1790. For the time this inglorious result closed his connection with the College. He became private tutor to a nephew of the Duke of Dorset, and in 1792 accompanied Lord Berwick (afterwards Ambassador at the Court of Naples), who was of Clarke's year at Jesus, on a Continental tour, remaining abroad, with only a few weeks' interval, until the summer of 1794. Afterwards he acted as tutor in the families of various titled people, and travelled with his pupils in Scotland and Wales. So it came about that he never met Coleridge at Jesus. He was elected to a Fellowship in June, 1795, and returned to College as Bursar in 1798. To Clarke's restless spirit the routine of College life was supremely distasteful. For a time he took up the study of chemistry with some enthusiasm, but he was delighted when an opportunity presented itself of renewing his foreign travels. The funds for doing so were provided by a Fellow-Commoner of the College, John Martin Cripps, who had lately succeeded to property near Clarke's home in Sussex. He was warmly attached to Clarke, and came to Cambridge with him in 1798, with the object of supplying, under his tuition, the defects of a limited education. Starting in May, 1799, they were accompanied through North Germany and Sweden by William Otter and Malthus, and afterwards prolonged their tour through Russia to Palestine, Egypt, Turkey, and Greece, returning to Cambridge in October, 1802.

'In the course of this tour,' says Gunning, 'Clarke wrote repeatedly to his Cambridge friends. His letters were always lively, and his descriptions very graphic.'

The country he travelled through being little known, they excited the greatest attention. I recollect dining with Outram (the Public Orator), when a packet arrived from Clarke. The first letter began with these words : "Here I am, eating strawberries within the Arctic Circle." We were so intent on his dessert that we forgot our own.'

The interest which his letters aroused was more than sustained when he brought with him to Cambridge the collections, scientific and archaeological, which he had formed during his travels. His MSS., including an early Plato from Patmos, went to the Bodleian Library at Oxford ; his coins were sold to a private collector ; of the marbles some were secured by the British Museum, others were presented to the University of Cambridge. Among the latter was the celebrated Cistophorus from Eleusis, which Clarke, with more enthusiasm than knowledge, affirmed to be a 'Ceres' ; it is now in the Fitzwilliam Museum. It excited extraordinary interest ; artists and men of letters came from far to see it. 'As for our Master,' wrote Clarke, 'he pulls off his gown and dances round it.' The University conferred on Clarke the degree of LL.D., and on Cripps that of M.A. One monument of Clarke's Oriental travels survives to perpetuate his memory in his own College—the fine Oriental plane which is the chief feature of the Fellows' garden. As an inscription on a plate affixed to its trunk records, the seeds were brought from Thermopylæ and planted there by Clarke himself in 1802.

Clarke settled down quietly in College to arrange his collections and to write the six volumes of his *Travels*, the first of which appeared in 1812. Some verses, addressed by him to Otter, describe his College rooms—

on the first floor of the staircase opposite the Gate, Coleridge's staircase—hung with art treasures collected at home and abroad.

‘ Say, will your thoughts to Rhadegunda roam,
And view the wanderer in his peaceful home ?
While Fancy, waking, paints the well-known scene :
The walls monastic, and the college green ;
The chamber hung with painting’s deathless dyes,
Where breathing canvas bids old Shakespeare rise ;
The tints which Venice from a Titian drew,
De Heem’s warm touch and Herman’s silver hue,’ etc.

By the supposed portrait of Shakespeare there hangs a tale. Clarke bought it for a guinea of a shoemaker, in whose shop he found it covered with dirt. He had it cleaned, and, having persuaded himself that it was a portrait of Shakespeare by Mark Garrard, he put it in a magnificent frame and obtained permission to exhibit it in the University Library. Kerrich, the principal librarian, who was an authority on painting, pronounced it to be a portrait of an Elector Palatine ; but so great was the influence of Clarke’s name that on the first day of the exhibition upwards of 3,000 persons went to see it. Clarke wrote a small pamphlet to prove that it was an original Shakespeare. Finally, however, he made a present of it to the shoemaker of whom he purchased it.

In the summer of 1803 the threat of a French invasion produced a remarkable outburst of patriotic spirit throughout the nation, and volunteer corps for the defence of the country were enrolled in all parts of England. Cambridgeshire provided 2,886 volunteers, for whose equipment upwards of £6,000 was

locally subscribed, the University contributing £1,000. A University corps, consisting of four companies of light infantry, including gownsmen of every rank and degree, was enrolled. The Heads and tutors allowed one hour each day for the purpose of drill, and a Grace was passed allowing the term to students of the University who might be absent on military service. At each of the crises, 1803, 1859, and 1899, Jesus has answered the call to arms with enthusiasm, and 'dons' and undergraduates have vied with one another in making themselves efficient volunteers. In 1803 the 'dons' set a particularly good example. Clergymen in those days were not allowed to bear arms, but Otter, the tutor, was on the committee, and twenty-one out of the 180 members of the corps came from Jesus. Clarke threw himself with characteristic impetuosity into the volunteering business. A letter of his, addressed to a College friend and dated November 15, 1803, gives an interesting picture of the enthusiasm awakened in the University, and of the healthy unanimity which animated the College in this as well as other matters.

'I am just come from practising the light infantry manœuvres, over all the hedges and ditches, towards Madingley, wet, muddy, and oozing at every pore. Malthus left me this morning; but still new lions pour in —*n'importe*! The Bursar talks of building a new Combination Room; and certainly we must have a new table in the Hall—we have not room even for the members of the College, and still less for lions, who always occupy considerable space. . . . At present nothing is talked of in Cambridge but the drill—who shoulders best, and who trod down Beverley's heels in close marching. Yesterday

we had a sort of sham fight on Parker's Piece, and they all allow we do better than the Town Volunteers. We paraded through the streets from Clare Hall to Parker's Piece with a full band of music. The corps is intended as a nursery of corps, to supply the nation with officers and drill-serjeants. We are all officers in turn. At present the corps consists of four companies of thirty men in each, commanded by Captain Bircham as general, and by Thackery, myself, Johnson, and Dr. Sill, with covering serjeants who succeed to our posts when we fall into the ranks.'

In 1805 Clarke succeeded his friend Otter in the office of Senior Tutor, but vacated both that and his Fellowship by marriage in the following year. He was ordained in 1805 by his old friend, Dr. Beadon, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and was instituted shortly after to the College living of Harlton. Harlton, like other College livings near Cambridge, had then no parsonage, and Clarke lived first in Cambridge, afterwards at Anstey Hall, Trumpington. In 1807 he began his celebrated courses of lectures on Mineralogy, a subject in which he had always taken a great, if not profoundly scientific, interest, and to illustrate which he had made large collections during his travels. The study of science was then at an extremely low ebb in the University ; mineralogy in particular was little known or studied. Scientific accuracy was not looked for, nor did Clarke pretend to it ; but his hearers were charmed with the brilliance of his imagination and the eloquence of his digressions.* A contemporary *jeu d'esprit*,

* He got the name of 'Stone' Clarke, to distinguish him from 'Bone' Clark, the anatomy Professor, and 'Tone' Clarke, otherwise John Clarke Whitfield, Professor of Music.

attributed to Smyth, Professor of History, plays on the discursiveness of Clarke's treatment of the subject. Some verses may be quoted :

‘ I sing of a Tutor renown'd
 Who went roving and raving for knowledge,
 And gather'd it all the world round,
 And brought it in boxes to College ;
 And because Mathematics was clear—
 Too clear for our Metaphysicians—
 Introduced Dr. Gall, as I hear,
 To enlighten his academicians.

‘ His pupils flock'd eagerly round,
 When they heard there was nothing to bore 'em ;
 But guess their surprise when they found
 A lot of old skulls placed before 'em.
 Astonish'd, confused, and perplext,
 They stared at their Lecturer able,
 And the freshmen expected that next
 Old Nick would pop up through the table.

* * * * *

‘ And *Flaxman* was now at the door
 To talk of the *Ceres* divine ;
 And *Bircham* to settle the corps,
 And *Caldwell* to sell him bad wine.
 In the court were five lions from town,
 And a message came hot from the Master ;
 So that round about, upstairs and down,
 The plot thicken'd faster and faster.’

In 1808, by a Grace of the Senate, Clarke was made the first Professor of Mineralogy. In 1817 he was elected University Librarian—such was his popularity

that no candidate for the office appeared against him. He held both appointments until his death in 1822. He was buried in the College chapel, and a monument there erected by his fellow-collegians bears his medallion portrait. His friend, Dr. Pearce, had passed away two years before him.

No additions were made to the College buildings during the Masterships of Dr. Beadon and Dr. Pearce, and such alterations as were introduced had for their single object the domestic comfort of the residents. From the Norman arcades in the chapel to the Palladian embellishments of the days of Dr. Ashton, Jesus College, in the middle of the eighteenth century, presented a series of architectural types more complete than any other College in the University. For three quarters of a century after that time the art of architectural design at Cambridge was practically dead, and, except as destroyers, the decadent successors of Gibbs and Hawkesmore left little substantial evidence of their workmanship. What they did at Jesus was chiefly directed to internal decoration and fittings. About the year 1762 the Combination Room was wainscoted, in consequence of a gift of £100 from Lord Middleton ; the architect employed was 'the ingenious' Mr. Essex. About the same year the cloister court was 'beautified and rendered more open and airy' by the same architect. This was effected by substituting plain arches rising from the ground for the square-headed Tudor windows, each of three lights, which in Loggan's design are shown in the walls enclosing the grass-plot. The same desire for additional light induced the Master and Fellows in 1801 to lengthen the windows of the Hall by lowering

the sills to the level of the top of the panelling of the side walls. In the chapel the Perpendicular eastern window of the chancel was altered by Essex during Dr. Beadon's Mastership.

More important work was undertaken after 1788, in consequence of a gift of £200 by Mr. Tyrwhitt 'for defraying the expense of repairing and fitting up the Inside of the College Chapel.' Tyrwhitt had parted company with the Church, and had ceased to attend services in the College chapel several years before this time, and his benefaction is significant of his wide tolerance and the importance which he attached to a religious basis in college education. It is needless to say that the reparations were carried out without the slightest regard for architectural congruity or historical associations. But credit is due to Tyrwhitt for undertaking a work which the neglect of a century had made in some form absolutely necessary. The chapel, being unwarmed, must have suffered badly from damp, and was, no doubt, cold and draughty; the woodwork of stalls and chancel screen was battered and decayed; and if any justification had been thought necessary for veneering the old fabric with classical ornament, it already existed in the wainscoting of the east end of the chancel, which had been done in 1679. No details of the work carried out in consequence of Tyrwhitt's benefaction are given in the Audit Book; but it appears that in the years 1789-92 the College spent a sum of £817, including Tyrwhitt's gift, on the work in the chapel. The old stalls were entirely removed, and painted deal seats of an inferior 'Grecian' design were substituted for them. Portions of the old woodwork of

the stalls and screen were sold to the carpenter employed by the College; other parts were bought by the Rev. Robert Masters, the antiquary and historian of Corpus. It is interesting to know that he paid five and a half guineas for it. It was, fortunately, preserved in Landbeach Church, of which he was rector. Nearly a century later, in 1878, the College repurchased a portion of it from the parish. A fine door of carved oak, which came from Landbeach, and appears to have been brought thither from Jesus Chapel, is now in the south transept of Ely Cathedral. The pulpit and parts of the screen are still at Landbeach. The chancel walls were reduced to one uniform yellow colour, with a band of black at the base. The eastern arch of the tower was walled up, and on the side of it next the chancel a gallery was placed, containing a pew for the Master's family. They entered from the Master's garden through a classical doorway, still to be seen on the outer wall at the south-eastern angle of the tower. The fifteenth-century roof of the chancel and the fine arcade in the triforium of the tower were concealed by plain and flat plaster ceilings. Some years later, in 1815, in consequence of another gift of £400 by Mr. Tyrwhitt, the outer walls, which in parts were much decayed and uneven in surface, were faced with Roman cement 'coloured and finished as stonework,' and the battlements and mouldings were repaired in the same economical material. The general effect of these alterations was regarded at the time with much complacency; the chancel in particular was considered to have 'an air of great elegance and beauty.'

This 'restoration' of Jesus Chapel was one of the last efforts at Cambridge of the school of correctness

and classicism. Almost before its completion the first gropings after Gothic began. A letter in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of September, 1815, states that :

'The Chapel is undergoing a thorough repair, and is tastefully painting in the chaste style of antient wainscoting, by a Gentleman who has evidenced much ability in this peculiar line of his profession, and, when completed, will present an elegant model of Gothick Architecture.'

When the wainscot was removed for painting and repair, the beautiful thirteenth-century piscina in the chancel was discovered. It is indicative of an altered feeling with regard to the artistic legacies of the past that its beauty was at once recognised, and it was not covered up again. Mr. Hustler, the Bursar, restored the decayed portions at his own expense. He also filled the east window with portraits and armorial bearings in painted glass. Mr. Hustler, as we shall see in the next chapter, was the forerunner of the ecclesiological revival which was so warmly taken up at Jesus in the middle years of last century.

The *Reminiscences* of Henry Gunning of Christ's, the well-known Esquire Bedel, present a series of life-like pictures of men and manners at Cambridge in the period covered by the Masterships of Dr. Beadon and Dr. Pearce. That period of forty years witnessed a complete revolution, not only in the manners of undergraduates and 'dons,' but in the attitude of the University to the outer world. The change was brought about partly by the Napoleonic wars, but was due in a greater degree to improved methods of communication. When Gunning came up as a freshman in 1784 it was still the fashion for Fellows of

colleges to reside throughout vacations ; many of them never slept outside the University for years together. 'The last of this class was Mr. Burrell, the Bursar of Catherine Hall, who used to take his daily walk in what is called "The Grove," and who never travelled further than the Senate House, except once during the long vacation, when the Master of the college prevailed upon him to walk half-way to Grantchester.' Times had altered when Dr. Farmer of Emmanuel, entering the vestry of St. Mary's on Ascension Day, boasted that at three o'clock the same morning he had been blowing his pipe with the Worshipful Company of Pewterers. When such rapid locomotion became possible the old secluded life and circumscription of thought came to an abrupt end. The prescribed studies of the place went on in much the same grooves ; indeed, those grooves were narrowed by the absorbing attention paid to mathematics in the schools. But the degree and the University rewards which it brought ceased to be the be-all and the end-all of the thoughts of the more intelligent undergraduates and their teachers, and books were appreciated in proportion as they explained life. In the middle of the century the Fellows of Jesus were commenting on Hierocles and Justin Martyr ; before its end the subjects which engrossed them were Political Economy and Travel. Coleridge and Sterne were not ordinary undergraduates, and Cambridge influences played, no doubt, a minor part in the moulding of their abnormal genius. But they both browsed among books at Jesus, and it is not without significance that Sterne found his mental pabulum in medieval Latinists,

while Coleridge looked for it in Burke, Priestley, and Bowles.

In the outward tokens of civilization the town of Cambridge at the end of the eighteenth century had made little advance on the days of Elizabeth. Gunning speaks feelingly of the horrible discomforts of its unpaved and unlighted streets. The undergraduates, he says, when encountered in the dark, were scarcely less ferocious than the members of the 'Mohock and Sweating Clubs.' Yet townspeople feared that if the streets were lighted town-and-gown fights would recur, since in the darkness persons, not being able to recognise each other, more frequently passed without quarrelling. Gas was not introduced at Cambridge until 1823; four gas-lamps were put up at Jesus that year—one at each end of 'the Chimney,' one in the first court, and one in 'Pump' court. A poem written by E. D. Clarke in his undergraduate days speaks of

'the cold cloister at the midnight hour,
When lamps dim glimmering cast a misty light,'

the lamps in question being the lineal representatives of the 'great and little lanthorns' which served the cloister in Elizabethan times. Staircases, except by private enterprise, were not lighted at all, as appears from a story told by Gunning of one Castley, a Fellow of the College, nicknamed from his unprepossessing appearance 'Ghastly.'

'Castley was a man of very penurious habits, of which the following may be taken as an illustration: John Brooke (a fellow), whose rooms were on the same staircase, proposed that they should furnish a lamp at their

mutual charges, to prevent the recurrence of much inconvenience to which they had been subjected of an evening from the darkness of the staircase. Castley said he considered it a piece of needless extravagance ; but after a time he agreed to the proposition, with the condition that he should be allowed to furnish the oil on alternate nights, for he thought the porter, whom Brooke had proposed to employ, would charge too much. This was agreed to. To Brooke's great surprise he frequently found the lamp on Castley's nights burning brightly at a late hour, whereas when the porter lighted it on his nights, it had burnt out much earlier. One evening, when Brooke was reading in his room, with his door *sported*, he heard a *very quiet step* on the landing-place ; and, opening his door *gently*, he surprised Castley in the very act of puffing out the lamp, by which dexterous manœuvre, on alternate nights, he was enabled to shirk the expense of providing oil !

The dinner-hour was about one o'clock. Wakefield deplored that, since his undergraduate days, the time had been made so late ; in consequence, the practice of taking afternoon tea had fallen into neglect, and the labours of the day were considered to be ended at dinner-time. Suppers and sizing parties filled up the evening, a sizing party differing from a supper in this, that at the former each guest contributed his share to the common meal. At eight o'clock the 'sizing bell' rang to signify that the 'sizing bill' was ready. Most colleges had a 'club,' which met on stated nights each week in the Combination Room. That at Jesus is frequently mentioned in Clarke's letters. Undergraduates were admitted to it, and card-games were played, but play for high points was

discountenanced. Pipes and tobacco were regularly provided for College feasts until the end of the period, but by a College order the payment for pipes was discontinued in 1822.

The barber was still an important functionary. His shop was originally on the ground-floor of the staircase next the porter's lodge.* Possibly it had been given up in 1788, when the College passed an order 'that no Barber or Hairdresser be permitted to remain in College on a Sunday after the ceasing of St. Mary's bell in the morning.'

* Information supplied by the late Mr. John Swan, auctioneer, of Cambridge.

CHAPTER X

THE GOTHIC RENASCENCE

DR. WILLIAM FRENCH, who was Dr. Pearce's successor in the Mastership (1820), was originally of Caius, graduated there as second Wrangler in 1811, and soon after became Fellow and tutor of Pembroke, which college had already supplied Jesus with three Masters. He owed his appointment to his friendship with Bishop Sparke of Ely, in whose family he had been a private tutor, and through the good offices of the same patron he obtained an Ely canonry in 1832. His abilities were of a respectable order; he published new translations of the Proverbs (in 1831) and of the Psalms (in 1842), and by his business capacity he greatly improved the finances of the College. But he was lacking in the social gifts of his two predecessors, and his magisterial formality of manner was not calculated to attract or inspire. The twenty-nine years of his reign witnessed a gradual and melancholy decline from the high and palmy state which the College held when he became Master. Numbers fell heavily; discipline and morals sank to a very low ebb; and the inefficiency of the tutors and indolence of their pupils is indicated by the fact that in the whole period only two Jesus men were

placed among the first ten Wranglers, and seven only gained a first-class in the Classical Tripos.

At first everything promised well for the College under its new Head. Its numbers had increased with extraordinary rapidity under Dr. Pearce—far more rapidly than those of the University generally. The total of admissions in the five years ending in 1821 was 168—four times as many as in the first five years of Dr. Pearce's rule, seven times as many as they had been in 1760-64. And with increased numbers came a marked change in the social quality of the undergraduates; whereas the sizars admitted in 1817-21 had dwindled to eleven in all, the Fellow-Commoners had increased to thirty-five. The change was certainly not without its disadvantages. The class of Fellow-Commoners—'Empty Bottles,' as they were nicknamed—had, says the *Gradus ad Cantabrigiam*, 'a kind of prescriptive right to idleness, and fashion has inspired it with an habitual contempt for discipline.* That they gave a non-reading tone to the College there can be no doubt. Two-thirds of the undergraduates never attained the B.A. degree. The proportion of those who took Orders was at the same time very much reduced. In the eighteenth century, as we have seen, almost every undergraduate of the College applied for testimonial letters; in 1817-21 only one-third of them did so.

It was, of course, impossible for the College to find rooms within its walls for its overflowing numbers. A College order of 1812 is the first indication that students

* Felix Vaughan, of Jesus, who was a senior Optime in the Tripos of 1790, is said to have been the first Fellow-Commoner in the University who took a degree in Honours.

in statu pupillari were permitted to 'keep' in lodgings. In 1822 the Master and Fellows resolved that 'owing to the great Increase in the Number of Members of the College it would be highly desirable to add to the present Buildings,' and contracted with a builder for the erection of twelve additional sets of rooms in Pump Court. No architect was employed, but the builder was instructed to copy the pattern of the adjoining building next the Hall. Staircase 'L' was the nondescript result of these conditions. If artistically unlovely, it certainly has the merit of being commodious.

The long rule of Dr. French was illuminated by few names of eminence among the undergraduates of the College. The names of those few were for the most part absent from the Honour lists. Their genius, in whatever shape it showed itself, was certainly not the outcome of any rigorous pressure into academic moulds.

Charles Austin (adm. 1819), 'whose fame would now be more in proportion to his extraordinary abilities had not his unparalleled success as an advocate tempted him, before his day, to retire from the toils of a career of whose rewards he had had enough,' deserves mention here, not so much for his triumphs in later life at the Parliamentary Bar as for his association in undergraduate days with T. B. Macaulay. Sir G. O. Trevelyan is witness for the vivid impression which he left on his contemporaries.

'With his vigour and fervour, his depth of knowledge and breadth of humour, his close reasoning illustrated by an expansive imagination—set off, as those gifts were, by the advantage, at that period of life so irresistible, of some

experience of the world at home and abroad—Austin was indeed a king among his fellows—

“Grave, sedate,
And (if the looks may indicate the age),
Our senior some few years : no keener wit,
No intellect more subtle, none more bold,
Was found in all our host.”

So writes Moultrie, and the testimony of his verse is borne out by John Stuart Mill's prose. “The impression he gave was that of boundless strength, together with talents which, combined with such apparent force of will and character, seemed capable of dominating the world.” He certainly was the only man who ever succeeded in dominating Macaulay. Brimming over with ideas that were soon to be known by the name of Utilitarian, a panegyrist of American institutions and an unsparing assailant of ecclesiastical endowments and hereditary privileges, he effectually cured the young undergraduate of his Tory opinions, which were never more than skin deep, and brought him nearer to Radicalism than he ever was before or since. . . . To this hour men may be found in remote parsonages who mildly resent the fascination which Austin of Jesus exercised over Macaulay of Trinity.’

George Stovin Venables (adm. 1828) was fifth in the first class of the Classical Tripos of 1832—the list of that year being made illustrious by the names of Professor Lushington, Richard Shilleto, and Dr. Thompson, who were placed above him. He also won the Chancellor's Medal for English verse in 1831. He was elected to a Fellowship, and for a short time was tutor of the College. In 1836 he followed Austin to the

Parliamentary Bar, and his remarkable literary gifts found expression only in anonymous journalism, notably in the *Times*, for which, during a long series of years, he wrote the 'Annual Summary of Events,' and in the *Saturday Review*, which he helped to found. He will be better remembered as one of a group of literary giants of the Victorian era, and as the original from whom Thackeray is said to have drawn his character of George Warrington. Of him Mr. Leslie Stephen writes:

'In the company of such men as Mr. Thackeray, Lord Houghton, Mr. Spedding, Lord Tennyson, Mr. Brookfield, and many others not less well known he would be the life and soul of the party, full of fun, revelling in anecdotes, breaking out into Homeric laughter over jokes, the sarcastic wit of which Swift would have been proud of, though he might have sneered at their freedom from envy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness.'

Thomas Attwood Walmisley, who was Professor of Music from 1836 to 1856, migrated from Corpus to Jesus in 1834, and took the B.A. degree in 1838. He had taken the degree of Mus. Bac. before he came to the College, and had been organist at Trinity and at St. John's since 1833. His anthem, 'Ponder my words,' was written for the re-opening of Jesus College Chapel in 1849.

James Orchard Halliwell, afterwards Halliwell-Phillipps, the Shakespearian scholar, migrated to Jesus from Trinity in 1838. He gained a scholarship and was made librarian. He catalogued the manuscripts in the Library, and edited, with singular carelessness, Sherman's *Historia*. He projected the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, and was its first secretary.

Before his nineteenth birthday he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. He left Cambridge without a degree in 1840.

In 1821 the society took the first step towards a reformation of its statutes. Up to this time the College had been governed by the code of Bishop West as amended by the Commissioners of 1549 and 1559. One of West's statutes prescribed that there should not be at the same time two Fellows of the same county, and that the number of Fellows should be equally divided between natives of the northern and the southern parts of England. These restrictions had not been strictly observed, and there are several instances in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries of elections to Fellowships of persons who were not natives of England. Royal mandates or the Visitor's license had been frequently employed to overcome the difficulties which arose. John North, in 1666, had been put by mandate into a northern Fellowship, though he was a southern man. 'It is strange,' said the Visitor, Bishop Wren, 'that Mr. North should be looked upon as a northern man, who had nothing north about him but his name.' King Charles I., by letters patent, in 1635, relaxed the statute so far as restriction to county was concerned, but retained the distinction between north and south. With the consent of the Visitor and the approval of the King in Council a new statute was made, which extended the choice of Fellows to all British subjects.

In 1837 the society proceeded further in the path of reform by appointing a committee of its members to examine the College statutes, with the view of applying

to the proper authorities for the abolition of such statutes as had fallen into desuetude, and for the re-formation of such as were not exactly observed. The result of this examination was a recension of the statutes generally, which obtained the sanction of the Visitor, Bishop Allen, and the Privy Council in 1841. Many of the provisions of the old statutes which time had rendered inoperative were allowed to remain, but some important changes in the constitution of the College were introduced. In the first place, six only of the Fellows were henceforth required to be in Orders. The Elizabethan statutes assigned twelve Fellows to the study of Theology, and four to that of Civil Law. Hitherto, by a convenient fiction, lay Fellows had been regarded as students of Civil Law, though since the seventeenth century few of them took degrees in it. Secondly, a new statute gave recognition to the principle of payment of 'dividends' to the Master and Fellows. The Elizabethan statutes allowed them only certain fixed payments, and until 1841 the only sanction for the payment of dividends was the College order passed in the days of Dr. Sterne. The result of this and other changes introduced in the new statutes was a great simplification of the Bursar's accounts.

In other respects the statutes were adapted to altered methods of College instruction for University degrees. The old disputationes, presided over by the Dean, gave place in the new code to lectures on Theology, Metaphysics, Philosophy, Logic, Mathematics, and Literæ Humaniores. It is to be doubted whether the College really undertook teaching in all these subjects. It is

equally to be doubted whether, under the conditions presented by the Tripos examination system, it was possible to exact a strict compliance with the new ordinance requiring the Lector Publicus to examine all questionists in order to determine their fitness *ad respondendum questioni*. A new statute, *De divinis officiis*, supplied a somewhat remarkable omission. The Elizabethan code provided for services in the chapel on Sundays and saints' days only, and on those days only were the Fellows required to attend. On ordinary week-days 'the boys'—the word is a survival from Stanley's statutes—were to assemble in the chapel once daily, and there to repeat the Apostles' Creed, the Ten Commandments, and the Lord's Prayer, in English or Latin, and on Fridays to chant the Litany. The new statute provided for daily services, morning and evening, and for the celebration of the Eucharist at least once in each term, as well as at the three principal festivals.

Two benefactions received during Dr. French's Mastership should be mentioned here. The Rev. Edward Otter, Fellow (nephew of the Bishop), gave the proceeds of his Fellowship for the years 1839 and 1840, amounting to £308, to found a prize 'for encouraging amongst the undergraduates application to Scriptural study.' In 1839 the College received a bequest of £6,000 from Mrs. Sarah Jones for founding three by-Fellowships in memory of the Rev. Thomas Dummer Ley, formerly a member of the College. By the statutes of 1861 the endowment of the Ley by-Fellowships was applied to the maintenance of open scholarships.

The restoration of the chapel was the great achieve-

ment of Dr. French's Mastership—a work with which the Master's name deserves to be associated, as he was one of the first to interest himself in it. Almost his last appearance in the chapel was on the occasion of its re-opening, on All Saints' Day, 1849, and his monument there is the triplet in the eastern wall, built at his expense, and, after his death, filled by his widow with stained glass to his memory. Jesus was almost the first College to apply itself to that work of restoration which became so universal in the following generation, and which did so much to alter the face of Cambridge, by no means always on principles that were sound or with results that were satisfactory. In 'the forties' of last century restoration might well have been a very disastrous affair. So far the highest efforts of revived Gothicism at Cambridge had been Wilkins' erections at King's, Corpus, and Trinity, and Rickman's new buildings at St. John's; and Sidney afforded a recent (1832) and melancholy illustration of the imprudence of translating an old building into a style supposed to be medieval. It was the extreme good fortune of Jesus that the scheme for restoring the chapel, first mooted about 1832, bore no fruit until 1845, and that the architect whom the society then called in to their assistance was Pugin.

Some experimental work had been started in the chapel in 1828; and, though now forgotten, it aroused much interest at the time and gave the first suggestion for the more extensive operations of 1845-49. In the summer of the year mentioned, Mr. Green, the Dean, opened out the westernmost of the five lancets in the north wall of the chancel, which had hitherto

been blocked, and discovered the blind half-arch which adjoins it, and at the same time removed the wainscoting of 1679. His letters to Dr. French are the first indication of an awakened appreciation of the native beauties of the chapel and a consciousness of the degradation to which it had been subjected in recent times. The contrast between the Early English part and the eastern window—the work of Essex, recently embellished with stained glass by Mr. Hustler—he describes as ‘appauling’ (*sic*). ‘I trust,’ he writes, ‘we shall have great satisfaction when the work is completed. These parts of the chapel will be restored to their pristine beauty. We have not stirred a single stone without authority.’

Mr. Green’s restoration was carried no further at the time; but interest in the subject was kept awake by two legacies, each of £100, from Mr. Hustler and Mr. Studholme, Fellows, who died in 1832, their bequests being ‘in aid of a fund for the restoration of the Chapel.’ At the audit of December, 1844, these sums, with accumulated interest, amounted to £260. Thereupon, ‘in consideration of the many years which must elapse before this fund could be adequate to the object proposed, and of the very deep interest taken in the subject by many members of the College,’ the Master and Fellows resolved to commence the work at once. They voted a sum of £500 for the purpose, and issued an appeal to members of the College. This appeal was sent out by the Dean, the Rev. John Gibson, to whose consummate taste and judgment the successful accomplishment of the enterprise was in large measure due. With his name will

always be associated that of the present Nestor of the College, the Rev. Osmond Fisher, now an Honorary Fellow, whose recollections, vividly recalling the men and life of sixty years ago, extend to the days, which, thanks to him and Gibson, now seem so immeasurably remote, when the chapel was a place of bare walls, deal pews, and musicless services. Gibson and Fisher were then junior Fellows, filled with the enthusiasms inspired by the Oxford Movement, who saw in the embellishment of the chapel and its services the means of awakening the College from its spiritual torpor. Their views were not altogether in harmony with those of the older Laodicean members of the society, or with the pronounced Evangelicalism of Dr. Corrie, who succeeded Dr. French as Master. But they made a profound impression on many of the undergraduates, and, for the time, gave the College a distinct Anglican impress—moderate indeed, but conspicuously contrasted with the indifferentism which then characterized Cambridge in religious matters. The introduction of an organ, a trained choir of boys, and Gregorian chanting, was then a singularity in college chapels, unknown except at King's and Trinity, and, on Sundays and saints' days, at St. John's.* Sermons, equally a novelty, were introduced as a regular usage in Dr. Corrie's Mastership, when Mr. Fisher was Dean.

In association with the two Fellows above named, a principal part in the restoration was taken by a Fellow-Commoner of the College, Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Sutton (adm. 1840). He did not read for a degree,

* Intoned services were first introduced by Mr. Fisher in the Hall while the chapel was under restoration.

but, being an accomplished musician, acted as organist for some years, and published a book of anthems for use in the chapel. He started the choir school, and taught the boys himself, in general subjects as well as in music, remaining in residence during vacations for that purpose. He was much under the influence of Pugin—like whom he became, at a later time, a Roman Catholic—and it was on his advice that Pugin's services were engaged by the College. Sutton himself paid for the screen, the organ, and the lectern, as well as for Pugin's designs for the roof and floor. Restoration actually began in 1846, when the lath-and-plaster partition wall filling the eastern tower arch was taken down. An organ chamber on the north side of the choir was built on the foundations, discovered under the soil, of a chapel of nunnery date. Two thirteenth-century arches, which were found complete in the masonry of the wall next the choir, were opened out. Two other arches, communicating with the north transept, were likewise opened, but it was found necessary to fill them with heavy tracery in order to give stability to the tower. In the southern wall of the choir two arches were discovered opposite and corresponding to those on the northern side, and it was at first proposed to open them, and to re-erect on this side the chapel which existed there in nunnery days. Want of funds prevented this plan from being carried out, as it may be hoped that it hereafter may be. Its execution would greatly add to the dignity of the chapel.

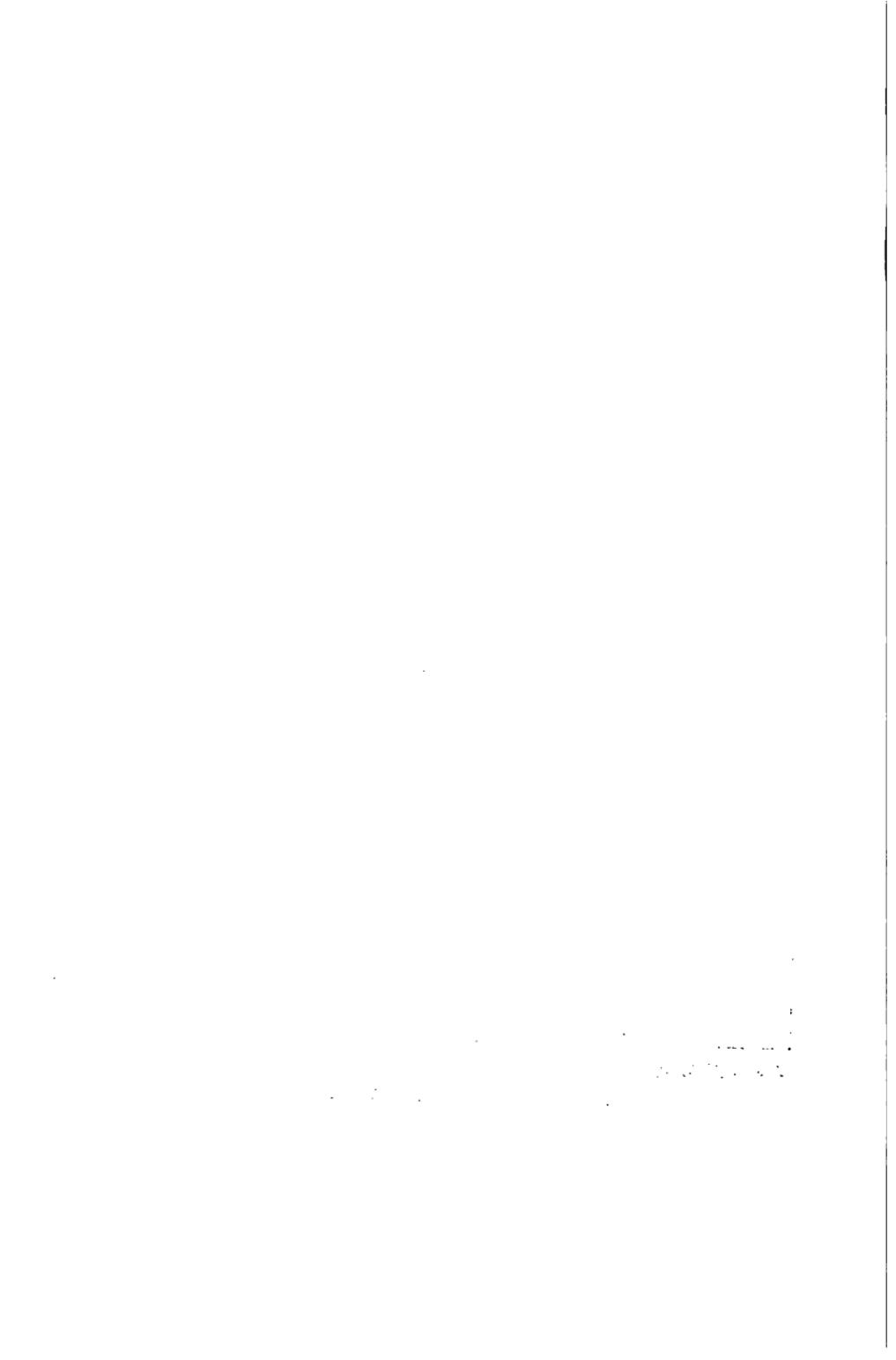
The architect employed so far had been Mr. Salvin, but, as the College was not satisfied with his plans, he was asked to withdraw, and after an interval, during



From a photograph by]

[J. Palmer Clarke, Cambridge

THE CHAPEL, LOOKING WEST



which Gibson and his colleagues took the work into their own hands, Pugin was brought in to complete the restoration. In the north transept the Norman triplet in the north wall was discovered and the wall repaired. The floor concealing the triforium in the tower was removed. The tower piers were strengthened, and the mouldings were cleared and repaired. In the choir the great eastern window and the upper part of the wall containing it were entirely removed. It must be borne in mind that this window and wall had been so frequently tampered with that Alcock's design had been already destroyed. A series of three lancets with blank intervening panels was placed in the wall, their form and arrangement being suggested by remains discovered in the masonry. Above them was added a cinquefoil window, designed by Pugin. The side walls were lowered to their original height, and a new roof, following the pitch of the first pointed roof, as indicated by the water-line on the tower, was raised on them. The timber of Alcock's low-pitched roof was employed in forming the visible parts of the new one. The stalls were designed chiefly by Gibson and Fisher with the help of Rattee. They took their suggestions from the stalls at St. John's (see p. 37), from panelling at Histon, from the remains at Landbeach, and from two book-board ends which were preserved in the lodge. The screen and altar-table were designed by Pugin. He also furnished the design for the glass of the windows in the eastern wall, the details being copied from Chartres, and for the floor, in which he introduced the marble of the pavement laid down in 1675, intermixed with encaustic tiles.

On All Saints' Day, 1849, the chapel was re-opened with a full choral service, 'said and sung,' as a contemporary account says, 'in the manner of our cathedral churches, as was the case originally in all college chapels in the University.' The outlay up to December, 1848, was £3,189, of which sum £1,119 had been obtained by subscriptions, and the rest was contributed by the College. A great deal has since been done to repair and embellish the chapel, and, though these works belong to the Mastership of Dr. Corrie, it is convenient here to follow without interruption the successive steps which have brought the chapel to the condition in which we see it at present. Between 1852 and 1858 the lancet windows in the north and south walls of the choir and the two three-light windows opposite the organ chamber were filled with stained glass designed by Pugin. In 1862 threatening cracks appeared in the arches and piers of the tower, in consequence of which the College decided, on the advice of its architect, Mr. Bodley, to take down the upper stage of the tower, and in its place to erect a light wooden belfry. Fortunately, Mr. Fisher was able to induce the Master and Fellows to rescind this order, and expedients were contrived for removing the danger without taking down any part of the tower. The roofs of the nave and the south transept were next repaired, and the interior ceilings decorated. The floor of the nave and transepts was excavated to the level of the bases of the piers, and a new pavement was laid down. In 1873 it was resolved to glaze all the windows in the nave and transepts, and it was wisely decided, before beginning, to set out a scheme of the whole series. Designs were obtained

from Mr. (afterwards Sir Edward) Burne Jones, and the glass was executed by Messrs. Morris, Faulkner and Co. The rich and harmonious colouring of these windows adds greatly to the beauty and solemnity of the interior. In 1884 the cement covering was removed from the walls of the nave and north transept, next the cloister, and the whole was refaced with ashlar. During the work an arcade of round-headed arches was discovered in the external face of the north transept wall. The next addition to the furnishing of the chapel was less satisfactory. The numbers of the College had so greatly increased since 1850 that it was found necessary to hold the Sunday services in the nave and transepts, the choir being placed under the tower. The existing organ not being sufficiently powerful to direct the choir at such a distance, the Master and Fellows purchased a new one. This was a fine instrument built by Messrs. Norman and Beard, of Norwich ; but, unfortunately, it had not been designed for the chapel, and in size and appearance was quite unsuited to it. The only position in which, on account of its bulk, it could possibly be placed was at the western end of the nave, where it is useless for services held in the choir. 'Placed on high' there it blocks two of the new windows by Burne Jones, and ruins the proportions of the nave. Subsequently the whole cost of its purchase and erection was defrayed by the liberality of a member of the College, Mr. L. M. Rate. In 1898 a large picture of the Venetian school, representing 'The Last Supper,' was given to the chapel by another member of the College, Mr. R. W. Wheeler ; it is hung on the south wall of the choir.

CHAPTER XI

WITHIN LIVING MEMORY

IN October, 1849, the present Master came up, a freshman from Shrewsbury School, accomplishing the last stage of his journey from Wales by the Bedford coach, which in those days was the link of communication between Cambridge and the North-Western Railway. Dr. French was still Master of the College, and in the month in which the freshman matriculated was present at the opening of the chapel after its restoration. From that time to the present the Master has been a continuous resident in the College. Few Jesus men have known it so long ; none have been identified for so many years with every phase of its energies ; and among the men of his generation there is none whose memory is better stored with recollections of the 'humours' of old College days, or who has an equal art in reproducing the characters and scenes of fifty years of Cambridge life. The story of that half-century is in every sense matter of living memory when the Master tells it.

Dr. French died a few days after he had attended the service at the re-opening of the chapel in November, 1849. George John Elwes Corrie (he dropped the

second name), who succeeded him in the same month, was, at the time of his appointment, Examining Chaplain to Dr. Turton, the Bishop of Ely. In years he was almost Dr. French's contemporary, and in 1849 he had already been for a whole generation a prominent figure at Cambridge. He was born in 1793, graduated in 1817, and at the time of his appointment at Jesus had been for thirty-two years tutor of St. Catharine's. Since 1838 he had combined that office with the Norrisian Professorship of Divinity. In more than years he recalled times far bygone. His white hairs, old-fashioned courtesy, and grave deliberation of speech suggested that he was an older man than he actually was; and his memories and habits of thought linked him with the times of George III. In his last days he would recall how as a child he had sat on his grandfather's knee and listened to his tales of the Culloden campaign, in which he shared as a Colonel on the Hanoverian side. Politically he was firmly rooted in the principles of Castlereagh and Eldon. His religious views were those of an Evangelical High Churchman, equally opposed to Dissent and Popery. On the latter and on the Ritualist party, which he regarded as its congener, he waged throughout life a truceless warfare. The story goes—but no doubt it is an invention—that a deputation of undergraduates waited on him to inform him that they had raised a sum of money to purchase adornments for the chapel, which in the Master's eyes were inconsistent with the simplicity of Protestant worship. The Master listened to the statement of their desires, and replied with parental pity: 'My young friends, sin and the devil have put

these foolish thoughts in your innocent young hearts. Good-morning.' His caustic humour, his reputation for learning, and the patriarchal age to which he attained, made him the object of a distant and somewhat awful veneration on the part of the ordinary undergraduate. The few who were favoured with an invitation to the lodge found, with some surprise, that he was a good judge of horseflesh, and in his time had been an excellent shot. Beyond the walls of his College he was known as an eminently successful Professor, esteemed as a beacon-light by the Evangelical clergy, and reverenced for the sanctity of his life and his unaltering devotion to principle. '*Votis, studiis, moribus, Christo devotissimus*,' the words in which he is described on a memorial tablet in the chapel, not inaptly sum up the qualities for which his memory is honoured.

In learning, devoutness, and attachment to the ideals of a bygone generation, as well as by the length of his rule, Dr. Corrie challenged comparison with his eighteenth-century predecessor, Dr. Ashton. But he was no recluse, and to his virtues he added a practical shrewdness which Dr. Ashton did not possess. Nevertheless, the early years of his Mastership witnessed a decline in the numbers at Jesus which could only be paralleled by the collapsed condition of the College in the latter days of Ashton. Between 1830 and 1849 the number of admissions had remained pretty constant, the yearly average being seventeen. Under Dr. Corrie the College at first maintained and slightly improved its numbers. But after 1853 there was a disastrous drop. In 1858 there were only seven fresh-

men, in 1859 six, in 1860 nine. The fault lay notoriously in the bad example of certain individuals whom Dr. Corrie was constrained to eliminate.

Dr. (then Mr.) Corrie served the office of Vice-Chancellor in 1850-51. The time was a critical one. Neither in numerical growth nor in their educational methods had the old Universities kept pace with the general advance of the country since Waterloo. Their failure was generally attributed to the obsolete character of the statutes of Elizabeth, which still governed the Universities and the majority of the colleges. A memorial addressed by a large number of graduates of both Universities to the Premier of the time, Lord John Russell, resulted in the issuing of a Royal Commission to inquire into the discipline, studies, and revenues of the Universities and their colleges. To the investigations of the Commissioners Dr. Corrie, both as Vice-Chancellor and as Master of Jesus, offered a stubborn resistance. He absolutely declined to answer any of the questions which they addressed to him, informing them roundly that he regarded their Commission as unconstitutional, and of a kind that was never issued except in the worst times. The Fellows supported, or at least acquiesced in, the opposition of the Master, and Jesus, with four other Cambridge colleges, held altogether aloof from the proceedings of the Commissioners. In 1856 Parliamentary Commissioners were appointed with power, under certain restrictions, to frame new statutes for the University and colleges, and in 1860 they submitted to the College a body of new statutes, in thirty-five chapters, designed to supersede the code of 1841. But nine of these

chapters were objected to by the College as being 'prejudicial to it as a place of learning and education,' and consequently never took effect; on several important subjects the Commissioners did not effectually legislate at all. The old grotesqueries of the Elizabethan statutes which had survived the reforms of Bishop Allen were left intact, and the few alterations that were incorporated, significantly enough, were directed to riveting the hold of orthodox Anglicanism on the revenues of the College and the consciences of its beneficiaries. A new statute provided for the amotion of the Master if he openly seceded from the English Church, and, for the first time, the Fellows on admission were required to affirm their adhesion to its beliefs.* The only addition to the subjects of examination prescribed to the scholars of the College was 'the Elements of Natural and Revealed Religion.' The extraordinary blindness of the society to the new requirements of the times is answerable for the fact that until the date of the new statutes of 1882 Jesus was rarely able to assert its proper place in the Honour lists of the University. The only changes which were of material benefit to the College were introduced in certain supplemental statutes (in English), and were concerned with the emoluments of the scholars. The Fellowships on the Ley foundation and a number of minor scholarship endowments were merged henceforth in an Open Scholarship Fund,

* In 1856 a College order directed the removal from the College boards of the name of a certain M.A. compounder on the ground 'of his having joined the Romish Mission in this Country.' The College did not venture to impose a sentence of such doubtful legality on Frend and the Unitarians; for an 'outing' of a graduate on such a pretext the historian has to look back 200 years.

to which it was further directed that a twentieth part of the net divisible revenues of the College should be applied. This twentieth part took the place of the allowances for rooms and commons which, until 1860, had been the sole emoluments of the scholars. The whole annual sum assigned to open scholarships, including the proceeds of the merged foundations, amounted only to £550, which was scarcely more than the value of two Fellowships. In the middle of the nineteenth century the spirit of Alcock still 'walked abroad'; his omission to provide for scholars on his foundation was not seriously repaired until 1882.

It was in the decade of the 'seventies' that the College sprang into the athletic prominence which has been its greatest glory in modern times. It was, not unnaturally, accompanied by a great rise in the number of the undergraduates. But it was not the fact that athletic success, whatever stimulus it afterwards gave, was the first cause of that rise. The elevation of Jesus into the first rank of 'small' colleges dates from the year 1861, when Dr. (then Mr.) Cleave became the tutor. The entries, which in the previous year had been nine, mounted with a bound to thirty, and maintained themselves at about that annual figure until 1869. Mr. H. A. Morgan, the present Master, succeeded Dr. Cleave in 1864. What the College owes to his vigorous influence no Jesus man needs to be told. But it required many years of strenuous effort on his part to lift it to the unique position which it occupied in the last fifteen years of his tutorship. He found a forcible and untiring collaborator in his namesake, the Dean, Mr. E. H. Morgan. Magnificent in physique,

trumpet-tongued in accent, terrible in rebuke, there lived no kinder-hearted 'don' in Cambridge than the great Dean of Jesus. In addition to his professional duties and the gratuitous pains which he devoted to the service of the University Boat, Cricket, and Athletic Clubs, his masterful spirit found an outlet for its energies in the important building operations which were carried out at Jesus between 1869 and 1886, chiefly under his direction. In those high and palmy days 'the Master,' 'the Tutor,' and 'the Dean' formed a great triumvirate, unparalleled in the eyes of Jesus undergraduates in the history of their own or any other College.

In the year 1870 the admissions rose from thirty-two to fifty-three. During the last few years the College boat had been patiently climbing from place to place, but as yet had attained no very conspicuous success. The sudden increase in the number of undergraduates was attributable to other causes. It had been anticipated by the erection, in 1869-70, of the Waterhouse building, which provided twenty-three additional sets of chambers. At the same time, the pleasure-garden in the Third Court, which had previously been 'the Cook's garden,' was laid out on the plan shown in Loggan's design of the College. As the number of residents continued to rise rapidly, it became necessary to make new arrangements in the Hall and kitchen. Hitherto the Hall had been approached by two flights of steps, ascending the one from the Cloisters, the other from Pump Court, and meeting on a landing outside the screen. By substituting a staircase external to the Hall range, on its northern side, the space occupied by the landing

was now included in the Hall, the screen being moved the space of one bay westward. The room, formerly a lecture room, westward of the landing, was converted into a serving-room, and a new lecture-room, with a servants' hall beneath it, was built on the northern side of the new staircase. In the Hall warming appliances were introduced, and a new floor of oak was at the same time laid down on the old floor of Ketton slabs. The apparent height of the Hall was thereby reduced by twelve inches—a regrettable expedient, which will be condoned by those who remember the severe climatic conditions of the old arrangements. Diners in the Hall from this happy period dated the discovery that gravy was not a convertible expression for cold fat.

In 1875 the College boat attained the proud position of Head of the River. It kept it for the unexampled space of eleven years. 'Non anni domuere decem, non mille carinae' was the not unapt quotation of *Chanticlere*, the College magazine, when the decade of its premiership was completed, and the occasion was celebrated by a ball in the Guildhall. And in other branches of athletics the prowess of Jesus was firmly established. But the chronicle of its athletic triumphs is written in another part of this History. The inflow of freshmen became phenomenal; in 1878 they numbered eighty-seven, in the next year seventy-four. These numbers were never again equalled. Already it was clear that the addition to the buildings made in 1870 was wholly insufficient to meet the expanded needs of the College. Two-thirds of the undergraduates 'kept' in lodgings. The nave and transepts,

to which the Sunday services were transferred from the chancel, were barely sufficient to seat the assembled College.

In 1877 the Master's peace of mind was disturbed by the intrusion of a fresh University Commission. The Fellows of that time were of a temper wholly different from that of their predecessors in 1860. The great changes which had overtaken the University and College in the seventeen years which had intervened made the necessity of a radical revision of the statutes patent even to the most conservative. The variety of subjects introduced in the new triposes, and the great increase in the number of its students, made it an impossibility for the College to provide an adequate teaching staff from among its own Fellows. In a pamphlet, published in 1871, *On the tenure of Fellowships, considered especially with reference to College Tutors and Lecturers*, Mr. H. A. Morgan, by suggestion, anticipated some of the reforms which the Commissioners brought about. Dr. Corrie resigned himself to the inevitable, but he prefaced his reply to the inquiries of the Commissioners with the characteristic remark: 'In the first place, I trust the Commissioners will excuse me for stating it to be my opinion that the present chief want of the University is exemption from the disturbing powers of Royal or Parliamentary Commissions.'

The changes introduced by the statutes of 1882, which were the outcome of the Commissioners' labours, constituted a veritable revolution in the history of Jesus College. Some of these changes—such as the limitation of the emoluments of Fellowships, the abolition of celibacy as a condition of their tenure,

the limitation of the period during which unofficial Fellowships were tenable, and the obligation imposed on the College of contributing to the common funds of the University—were features introduced into the statutes of all colleges alike. A few of those which concerned Jesus individually may be mentioned. To the Master and Fellows was given the right to elect to the Mastership and to all Fellowships, unfettered by any reference to the Bishop of Ely. Religious tests were no longer required of a Fellow on his admission, and clerical restrictions were abolished. The proportion of the College revenue allotted to the Open Scholarship Fund was augmented from a twentieth to a tenth part. In the present year (1902) the College has obtained powers still further to increase the amount so appropriated.

In 1882 William Welsh, scholar of the College, attained the position of Senior Wrangler. That honour had not fallen to Jesus since 1755. No Jesus man headed the Classical Tripos in the fifty-nine years when it was arranged in order of merit, though James Robertson, afterwards Headmaster of Haileybury, was second in 1859. The first Chancellor's Medal for Classics fell to a Rustat scholar, T. G. Johnson, in 1899.

The College boat-house was built in 1883 at a cost of £1,200, mostly obtained from subscriptions of past and present members of the College. Mr. W. M. Fawcett, M.A. of the College, furnished the plans. The clock-turret was the gift of Mr. H. A. Morgan in 1885. In 1901 the Master and Fellows purchased the freehold of the site for the benefit of the club.

In 1885 the College completed the largest addition

to its buildings which it had yet made. The wing erected on the eastern side of the new 'Chapel Court' contains thirty-five sets of chambers and a large lecture-room. It was designed by Messrs. Carpenter and Ingelow. At the same time the sash windows on the eastward side of the opposite range of old buildings were altered to the pattern of the westward windows in the same range. The sash windows facing the Fellows' garden in the southern range of the entrance court had been displaced some years previously; those in the outward side of the Master's lodge remained until 1886. At the same time as the Chapel Court range two tutors' houses were built, the one near the south-east corner of the Chapel Court, the other at the western end of the Waterhouse building. These last furnished material evidence of the wholly new social conditions introduced by the statutes of 1882.

Dr. Corrie did not long survive to witness the effects of the changes which he had so vehemently deprecated, but which he finally accepted with a benignant tolerance. Faithful in service to his College, he performed the duties of Bursar with tact and efficiency until past his eightieth birthday, and to a yet more advanced age, as long as failing eyesight allowed, he continued to give theological lectures and to preach once in each term in the chapel. He died in the lodge on September 20, 1885, at the great age of ninety-two, and was buried in the churchyard of Newton, in the Isle of Ely, of which parish he had been Rector since 1850. A Theological Prize, founded by his friends in 1886, perpetuates his memory in the College.

For the first time, perhaps, in the history of the

College the Fellows met to choose their Master. Their selection of Mr. Henry Arthur Morgan had been anticipated by every friend of the College; it was as obvious then as it has since proved happy.

Recent years have furnished few events of interest to the annals of the College. The most important of them has been the foundation, in 1890, of two or more scholarships, each of the annual value of £40 to £60, tenable by Bachelors of Arts who are candidates for Holy Orders. They were established by Sir Edward Kay, Lord Justice of Appeal, in memory of his wife, Lady Kay, daughter of Dr. French. Next must be mentioned the discovery of the early thirteenth-century arches forming the entrance to the nuns' chapter-house. The manner of their discovery was this: Mr. Osmond Fisher, a recently-elected Honorary Fellow of the College, recollects a certain vacation, about the year 1840, when he, an undergraduate, happened to be in residence, the only other occupant of the College being the senior Fellow, Mr. Dickes. Repairs were going on, in the course of which a portion of the cement covering the eastern wall of the cloister was removed, whereby traces of a Gothic arcade were disclosed. Filled with enthusiasm, the undergraduate repaired to the Fellow to request that the arches might not be covered up again, at least until the College reassembled. But Mr. Dickes was an old man—he graduated in 1793—and had no sympathy with new-fangled ecclesiological fads.* Cement was neat and cheaper than restoration; so the

* Tradition says that on one occasion Mr. Dickes advocated the demolition of the chapel tower on the ground that it made his chimney smoke.

arches were buried again, and no more said. But Mr. Fisher did not forget, and, on his suggestion, search was made for them in the Easter vacation of 1893. After they had been brought to light, Mr. Micklethwaite, the architect consulted by the College, secured their stability without attempting 'restoration.'

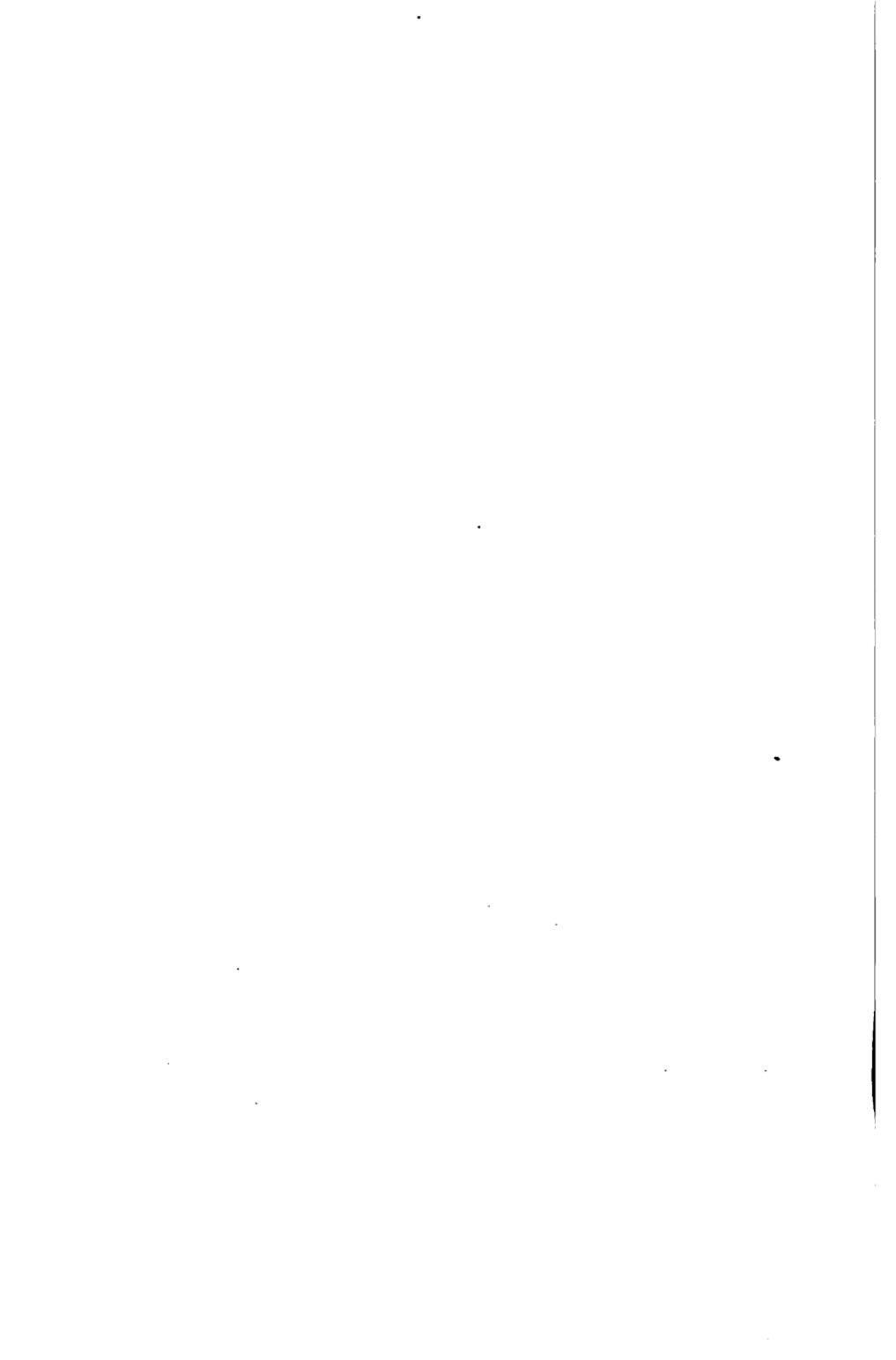
After 1890 Jesus lost its athletic predominance, and since then has suffered a decline of numbers. But the years which closed the nineteenth and began the twentieth century have witnessed a marked development of vitality in directions new and old. The boat, which at one time sank to a comparatively low place on the river, through a series of years has been approaching its old honourable place, and is now higher than it has been for fifteen years past. On the football and cricket ground and on the running path the reputation of the College has been sustained and enhanced. Its long list of 'Blues' grows longer each year by many additions. And not the least element in the satisfaction of Jesus men, past and present, is the worthy performance of recent alumni of the College in the Tripos lists and other examinations of the University. In the Civil Services, whether at home or in India and China, many young Jesus men are carrying out the Imperial mission of England. Many others have earned distinction, and some have laid down their lives on the battle-ground of South Africa. Having such evidence on all sides of the metal of its present generation, the College of Bishop Alcock begins the fifth century of its existence with the confident anticipation that 'the greatest is behind.'



From a photograph by]

[Stearn Brothers, Cambridge]

ENTRANCE OF THE NUNNERY CHAPTERHOUSE



APPENDIX

ATHLETICS

Ἐμοὶ δὲ μακρὸν πάσας ἀναγήσασθ' ἀρέας.
εἰρήσεται πάντι ἐν βραχίστοις.

PINDAR.

THE first pages in a History of the College to which most Jesus men will naturally turn will be those which deal with athletic matters. The subject deserves a volume to itself. To attempt even a summary of it in the narrow limits of an appendix is a task like that of putting Homer in a nutshell. A mere list of Jesus 'Blues' would extend to several pages. Those whose names are printed in *The Book of Blues* (1900) number 178; many of them are 'double Blues,' and several have to be added for the last two years.

ROWING.

The Records of the J.C.B.C. from 1827 to 1885 have been printed in two volumes, edited by H. Armytage, captain in 1884-85. They supply most of the facts in this short account.

The history of the Club is as ancient as it is honourable. The earliest extant Minute book dates from 1839. But it is on record that in 1827, when Cambridge boat-racing

began, the Jesus six-oar started fourth on the river, the boats above it being two Trinity boats, a ten-oar and an eight-oar, and a John's eight-oar. Races that year lasted thirty-two days, and there was a great deal of bumping and re-bumping, and boats were taken off and put on again at discretion. The crews were changed almost every night. In 1841 Jesus bumped Caius on the first night of the races and rowed Head; but Caius sent to London for two old oars and re-bumped on the fifth night. There was very little system about the racing until 1857. In 1846 there were only eight men in the College who could row, so the Cannibal (*i.e.*, the second) boat was taken off, and in 1847 the first boat disappeared also. In 1861 Mr. Morgan is reported to have urged that 'the crew of the second boat ought to go into partial training.'

In 1868, starting seventeenth, the Jesus boat made four bumps, and in the following years rose to tenth, eighth, and seventh. Next year (1872) was an *Annus Mirabilis*. Jesus failed to bump the first night, but went up a place on each of the remaining nights, ending second on the river. Lady Margaret, stroked by J. H. D. Goldie, this year gained the Headship of the River by bumping First Trinity on the fifth night. The issue between Jesus and Lady Margaret, undecided at Cambridge, was fought out at Henley, where both crews were entered for the Ladies' Plate. Lady Margaret was defeated in its heat by Pembroke, Oxford, which in turn was beaten by Jesus in the final heat by no less than five lengths. Of the Jesus crew Mr. W. B. Woodgate, in the *Pall Mall Gazette*, wrote: 'They are by far the best crew that has been seen at Henley, and had they learnt to slide'—Cambridge in 1872 had not adopted the novel invention of the sliding seat—'they would have taken the Grand Challenge Cup to Cambridge.'

The 1872 crew contained only one 'Blue,' the cox. But in 1873 three Jesus men (one of them being Edwyn Hoskyns, now Bishop of Burnley) rowed in the winning Cambridge crew. From this year until 1884, inclusive, no Cambridge boat contained less than two Jesus men. In 1876 (a victorious year) there were five; in 1877, 1878, 1879, and again in 1882 there were four.

In 1873 Jesus for the first time won the University fours. On the first night of 1875 Jesus bumped 'First,' which had been hard-pressed by it in the preceding year, and rowed Head of the River. As all the world knows, it held the position for eleven years in succession. During the whole period its place was seldom seriously threatened, but May 18, 1876, was an anxious night. In the first race Jesus held its own with comparative ease; but on the second night the stroke, P. W. Brancker, was prevented from rowing by sudden illness. 'In this dilemma resort was had to that gallant oarsman, Mr. Rhodes, who gave up a cricket match, in which he was playing on the close, in order to take Mr. Brancker's place.' At one time 'First' was within two yards of bumping, but 'Mr. Rhodes kept up a burst of most brilliant spurts, thanks to which we gained the post intact.' Mr. Brancker was able to resume his place for the remaining nights, and 'First' was never again dangerous.

In 1879 the J.C.B.C. attained the summit of its ambition by winning at Henley both the Grand Challenge Cup for eights, and the Stewards' Cup for fours, each of them by a length and a half. With the exception of the cox, the Jesus eight was composed entirely of 'Blues.' Once again, in 1885, Jesus won the Grand Challenge Cup—this time with the same crew which had rowed in the previous May races.

In 1886 bad fortune attended the boat. The brothers

F. and S. Fairbairn were taken ill, and had to retire from the crew, the one on the eve of the races, the other while they were in progress. Under these disheartening circumstances the boat held its own with difficulty in the first race, but on the second night fell to Trinity Hall, and ended fourth on the river. The following ten years witnessed a gradual decline, varied by intermittent successes. The lowest point was reached in 1897, when the boat ended eleventh on the river. In recent years it has gone far to recover its lost ground. A very successful year was 1901, when the boat ascended three places, and when, for the first time in the history of the Club, the Colquhoun Sculls were carried off by a Jesus man, T. Drysdale. In the present year (1902) the boat has climbed to fourth place, and in the Lent races to third; also the J.C.B.C. has again taken up the wondrous tale of its Henley triumphs.

The following is believed to be a full list of Jesus rowing Blues: 1829, W. T. Thompson; 1836 and 1839, E. S. Stanley; 1840 and 1841, J. M. Ridley; 1842, W. Watson and J. M. Ridley (J. M. Ridley also rowed in the C.U.B.C. crew at Henley in 1843); 1844, H. Venables; 1869 and 1870, J. H. Ridley; 1872, C. H. Roberts (cox); 1873, E. Hoskyns, W. C. Lecky-Brown, and H. E. Rhodes; 1874, G. F. Armytage, W. C. Lecky-Brown, and H. E. Rhodes; 1875, C. A. Phillips and H. E. Rhodes; 1876, P. W. Brancker, C. Gurdon, T. E. Hockin, H. E. Rhodes, and C. D. Shafto; 1877, B. G. Hoskyns, C. Gurdon, T. E. Hockin, and C. D. Shafto; 1878, L. R. Jones, C. Gurdon, T. E. Hockin, and E. H. Prest; 1879, E. H. Prest, C. Gurdon, T. E. Hockin, and C. Fairbairn; 1880, E. H. Prest, C. N. Armytage, and W. W. Baillie; 1881, P. W. Atkin and A. M. Hutchinson; 1882, L. R. Jones, A. M. Hutchinson, P. W. Atkin, and S. Fairbairn; 1883,

P. W. Atkin and S. Fairbairn; 1884, F. Straker and C. E. Tyndale-Biscoe (cox); 1886 and 1887, S. Fairbairn; 1892, R. G. Neill; 1898, A. W. Swanston; 1902, T. Drysdale.

The most notable victories of the J.C.B.C. have been as follows. The University Fours in 1873, 1874 (a dead heat with First Trinity), 1875, 1876, 1877, 1880, and 1881. The Magdalene Pairs in 1872, 1874, 1876, and 1880; they were also won in 1879 by T. E. Hockin with Watson-Taylor of Magdalene. The Colquhoun Sculls in 1901. At Henley Jesus crews won the Grand Challenge in 1879 and 1885; the Stewards' in 1879; the Ladies' in 1872, 1873, 1876, 1877, and 1878; the Visitors' in 1877 and 1902; and the Wyfold in 1882 and 1892.

CRICKET.

The glories of the Cricket Club have rivalled, and at times surpassed, those of the Boat Club. Of the early doings of the J.C.C.C. there is, unfortunately, no record; but the list of 'Blues' given below shows that the College had generally a fair share of representatives in the Oxford match. The palmiest days of Jesus cricket began with the advent of G. MacGregor and S. M. J. Woods in 1888. The season of 1890 was phenomenal; of fourteen matches played thirteen were won, and the remaining one was drawn; Trinity was defeated by eight wickets. In county cricket Jesus names are almost as plentiful as blackberries. It is sufficient to record that at the time of writing no less than four first-class counties are captained by Jesus men, viz.—Middlesex by G. MacGregor, Somerset by S. M. J. Woods, Notts by A. O. Jones, and Hampshire by A. J. L. Hill. The first three have represented England against Australia.

Jesus has contributed the following names to the University eleven: 1836, F. N. Micklenthwaite ; 1839, 1840, 1841, and 1842, T. A. Anson ; 1852, H. S. White ; 1866, 1868, and 1869, W. B. Weighell ; 1870 and 1871, E. E. Harrison Ward ; 1873 and 1874, H. M. Sims ; 1875, H. M. Sims and C. M. Sharpe ; 1876 and 1877, H. T. Luddington ; 1880, O. P. Lancashire ; 1883 and 1884, H. G. Topham ; 1887, A. M. Sutthery ; 1888, S. M. J. Woods and G. MacGregor ; 1889, S. M. J. Woods, E. R. de Little, and G. MacGregor ; 1890, G. MacGregor, S. M. J. Woods, and A. J. L. Hill ; 1891, W. I. Rowell, A. J. L. Hill, G. MacGregor, and S. M. J. Woods ; 1892, A. J. L. Hill ; 1893, T. N. Perkins, A. J. L. Hill, and A. O. Jones ; 1894, T. N. Perkins and H. Gray ; 1895, J. Burrough and H. Gray ; 1898, A. T. Coode ; 1900 and 1901, R. N. R. Blaker ; 1902, R. N. R. Blaker and J. Gilman.

FOOTBALL.

In Association Football Jesus men have occupied fifty-nine places in the thirty teams which have represented Cambridge against Oxford. Among those who obtained International colours were W. N. Cobbold, B. W. Spilsbury, and F. J. Anderson. Mr. Cobbold's career was especially remarkable. He played for England in his freshman year, and captained the English team in 1886, while still at Cambridge.

In Rugby Union Football sixty-three places in the Oxford match have been filled by Jesus men since 1873. Those who obtained International honours were C. Gurdon, E. B. B. Brutton, E. P. Alexander, M. T. Scott, A. Robinson, W. Martin Scott, S. M. J. Woods, G. MacGregor, A. F. C. Luxmoore, R. W. Bell, and J. W. Sagar.

ATHLETIC CLUB.

The rise of athletics at Jesus and the organization of the Inter-University contest are associated with the name of P. M. Thornton, now M.P. for Clapham. He was the first Jesus athletic 'Blue,' and ran in the Mile and Quarter-mile races in 1864. Since then Jesus has only failed to be represented in the Inter-University sports in four years, the exceptions being 1865, 1887, 1888, and 1893. In 1878 no fewer than eight Jesus athletes were included in the Cambridge team, one of them being engaged in two events. The following have won events for Cambridge. Hundred Yards: 1880, E. L. Lucas; 1891, C. J. B. Monypenny. Quarter-mile: 1868, J. H. Ridley; 1877 and 1878, W. H. Churchill; 1892, C. J. B. Monypenny; 1898, W. J. Harrison. Mile: 1868, W. C. Gibbs. Half-mile: 1899 and 1900, H. E. Graham. Hurdles: 1875 and 1876, A. B. Loder. High Jump: 1878, E. Baddeley; 1897, E. H. Cholmeley. Long Jump: 1884, O. Grabham; 1895, W. Mendelson. Hammer: 1866, G. R. Thornton; 1878, E. Baddeley; 1882, H. Birley; 1890, N. M. Cohen. Weight: 1890, M. B. Elder. The Three-mile race has yet to be won by a Jesus man.

INDEX

Alcock, John (Bp.), 20, 29, 30, 36
Alcock, Thomas 54
Aldrich, Edw., 118
All Saints, parish of, 10, 79
Allen, Thomas, 112
Allix, Peter, 149
Andrewes, Roger, 84-90
Andrews, John, 60
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 8
Apthorp, East, 15
Arundel marbles, 82
Ashton, Charles, 144-147, 154, 160
Atkynson, William, 40
Audit book, 91
Austin, Charles, 209

BADDOCK, John, 59
Bale, John (Bp.), 55
Balloon ascent, 192
Bancroft, Richard (Abp.), 75, 92
Barber, the College, 68, 205
Barnwell, last Prior of, 59
Batemanson, John, 41
Beadon, Richard (Bp.), 164
Beale, William, 99, 107, 108
Beaumont, Joseph, 128
Bell, John, 80
Bellot, Hugh (Bp.), 75
Bentley, Dr., 146, 147
Berta Rosata, 111
Berwick, Lord, 114
Beverley, 29, 82
'Bevers,' 49
Boat, the College: in 1594, 97; in 1875, 229
Boathouse, 231
Boldero, Edmund, 121, 184, 186
Bonfires, 96, 97
Boswell, Sir William, 181

Boteler, Sir William, 118
Boylestone, John, 110, 112
Braithwaite, John, 167
Bramston, Sir John, 118
Bray, Sir Reginald and Lady Katherine
 88, 41, 44
Brooke, John, 186, 204
Brunsell, Henry, 182
Buckingham College, 58
Byngham, William, 82

CAILLY, Margaret, 18
Caldwell, George, 186
Cannon, Charles, 152
Cannon, Thomas, 112
Capitale, The, 154
Capon, William, 54, 56
Cardinal College, 55
Caryl, Lynford, 157
Castley, Thomas, senior, 156
Castley, Thomas, junior, 204
Celibacy, 58
Chapel, the, 25, 106, 128, 200-202, 214-221
Chapter-house, the, 26, 283, 284
Charles I., letters of, 89, 90, 106
Charles, visit of Prince, 88
'Chimney,' the, 28
Chubbes, William, 82, 40, 53
Civil Law Fellowships, 65, 218
Clanlyle, Margaret, 19
Clarke, E. D., 190
Clarke, Samuel, 166
Clement, parish of Saint, 10, 11, 79
'Club,' the, 205
Coleridge, S. T., 170, 179-188
Commissioners of 1546, 47; of 1549, 57;
 of 1557, 60; of 1559, 65; of 1851 and
 1856, 225; of 1877, 230
Communion service, 72, 214

Constance, Countess, 7
 Corrie, G. E., 222-232
 'Cow lane,' 189
 Cranmer, Thomas, 51-57
 Cricket, 148
 Cripps, J. M., 198
 Curwen, Hugh (Abp.), 75
 'DARK ENTRY,' the, 26
 Dickens, Thomas, 238
 'Dividend Paper,' the, 65, 101, 218
 Dod, John, 81
 Dolphin Inn, the, 58
 Downe, Geoffrey, 55, 56
 Dowse, William, 110
 Duport, John, 80

ECCLESTON, John, 54
 Edmunds, John, 56
 Edwards, Thomas, 167, 171, 181
Eliensis, Historia, 6
 Eliot, John, 90, 91
 Ely Fellowship, 44
 Ely, Thomas of, 6
 Erasmus, 52, 53
 Eustace of Boulogne, 7

'FAIR CLOSE,' the, 15
 Fanshawe, Sir Richard, 114
 Farmer, Dr., 208
 Fawkes, Francis, 154
 Fellow Commoners, 112, 208
 Fisher, Bp., 29
 Fisher, Osmond, 217, 220, 238
 Flamsteed, John, 181
 Foley, T. F., 164 (note)
 Fontibus, John de (Bp.), 10
 Football, 97, 148
 Frederick, Elector Palatine, 88
 French, William, 206
 Freud, William, 169-180
 Fulborne, Joan, 14
 Fuller, John, 61, 64

GARLICK FAIR, 14
 Gas, introduction of, 204
 Gascoyn, Edward, 71, 72
 Gibson, Charles, 189
 Gibson, John, 216-219
 Glass windows, introduction of, 92
 Gloucester, Frederick William, Duke of, 164
 God's House, 83
 Goodrich, Richard, 58
 Goodrich, Thomas (Bp.), 58
 Goring, Lord Charles, 118

Gower, Humphry, 186
 Grammar School, the, 88-89, 41, 42
 Grammar, teaching of, 88, 43
 Greek learning at Cambridge, 54
 Green, Charles, 215, 216
 Green Croft, the, 5
 Greville, Fulk (Lord Brooks), 77, 78
 Grigg, William, 146, 148
 Grimboldston, William, 185
 Grove, the, 109

HALL, the, 92, 161, 199, 228, 229
 Hall, Stephen, 111, 123
 Hall-Stevenson, John, 158
 Halifax, Samuel (Bp.), 156
 Halliwell-Phillipps, J. O., 117, 211
 Harman, Richard, 55
 Hartley, David, 151, 183
 Hastings, Lady Jane, 43
 Hatton, Christopher (Lord), 118
 Henchman, Humphrey (Bp.), 114
 Henry II., King, 9
 Herring, Thomas (Abp.), 150
 Higginson, Francis, 91
 Hough, Edmund, 128, 124
 Howell, Lawrence, 187
 Huller, John, 62
 Hulme Abbey, 54, 55
 Hustler, William, 202, 216
 Hutton, Matthew (Abp.), 150

Institution of a Christian Man, the, 56
Intelligencer, the Cambridge, 188
 Ithell, Thomas, 73

JACKSON, John, 166, 167
 Jacobins (supposed) at Cambridge, 17
 James I., visits of King, in 1615, 88
 Jesus Churchyard, 14
 Jesus College, title of, 89
 Jesus College at Rotherham, 80, 81
 John, College of Saint, 87, 120, 186
 John's, Saint (at Oxford), 188
 Jortin, John, 151, 181

KATHERINE, altar of Saint, 25
 Keller, Francis, 145
 Kelsall, Roger, 188
 King's Ditch, the, 8
 Kipling, Dr., 177, 178

LANCASTRE, Joan, 19
 Landbeach, 201, 219
 Latin Prayer-Book, 104
 Laud, Abp., 100, 101
 Lector, the, 102

Legge, Thomas, 76, 77
 Ley Fellowships, 214
 Library, the, 184
 Lushington, W. J., 186

MACAULAY, T. B., 209, 210
 Malcolm IV., King, 8, 9
 Malthus, T. R., 189, 190
 Man, Thomas, 185
 Manchester, Earl of, 111
 Mere, John, 61
 Merton College, 34
 Milner, Dr. Isaac, 177
 Milton, John, 114, 115
 Morgan, E. H., 237, 238
 Morgan, H. A., 222-234
 Morgan, Robert (Bp.), 114
 Moyne, William le, 6

NVILLE, Thomas, 154
 Nigellus (Bp.), 5
 North, John, 127, 128, 144, 212
 North, Roger, 123-130, 148
 Nunneslake, 4

OKYNG, Robert, 56
 Onslow, Sir Richard, 118
 Oratory, 24, 58
 Organ, 74, 105, 161, 217, 221
 Otter Prize, 214
 Otter, William (Bp.), 189
 Owen, John (Bp.), 114
 Oxford, 54, 61

PARLOUR, 189
 Pearce, William, 165, 185, 187
 Pearson, John (Bp.), 120, 122, 128
 Pembroke College, 29, 82, 41
 Pensioners, 148
 Perpoyn, Edmund, 61
 Petty, William, 82
 Pewter dishes, 96
 Pigott, Richard, 43
 Piscina, 202
 Plague, 106, 180
 Plays, 77, 94, 95
 Plombe, William, 40
 Poitiers, 9
 Prelector, 103

QUAKERS, 188, 189

RADEGUND, Saint, 9
 Radegund Manor, 57
 Radegund Parish, 9, 12, 15
 Rede, Sir Robert, 45

Redman, Thomas, 64, 71
 Register, the College, 90
 Renou, William, 147-150
 Reston, John, 57, 58, 60
 Ridel, Geoffrey (Bp.), 10
 Roberts, Thomas, 48
Robespierre, The Fall of, 186
 'Rota,' the, 24
 Rotheram, Abp., 29, 30
 Rotherham, Jesus College at, 30, 31
 Rustat, Tobias, 182
 Rysley, Sir John, 87, 41

SASH windows, 161
 Saywell, William, 186
 Scotus, Duns, 40
 School, the Grammar, 33, 35, 41
 Shelford, 7, 44
 Sherman, John, 116, 117, 139, 157
 Shorton, Dr., 27, 55
 Sidney, Sir Philip, 78
 Sizing parties, 205
 Somerville, John, 182
 Spence, Edward, 187
 Spinckes, Nathaniel, 187
 Stanley, Bp., 44
 Statutes of Bishop Stanley, 49; of Bishop West, 46, 49; of 1559, 65-69; of Bishop Allen, 212-214; of 1660, 225-227; of 1682, 230, 231
 Stephen, King, 7
 Sterne, Laurence, 121, 158, 154
 Sterne, Richard (Abp.), 100, 107, 108, 118, 120, 121, 152
 Stocks, 98, 94
 Strype, John, 124-126, 148-150
 Sutton, Sir John, 217, 218
 Swale, Sir Richard, 77
 Sweating sickness, 60

TENNIS court, 96
 Terence reader, 46
 Testimonials for Orders, 143
 Theology, Study of, 143
 Thirlby, Styan, 147, 151
 Thirlby, Bp., 64, 71
 Thorney, Roger, 48
 Townsend, Samuel, 187
 Travers' *Ecclesiastical Discipline*, 81
 Tyrwhitt, Robert, 157, 167-169

VENABLES, G. S., 210, 211
 Venn, Henry, 155
 Visitation of the Nunnery, 17, 20
 Volunteer Corps, 195-197
 Vowel, Peter, 114

INDEX

245

WAKEFIELD Gilbert, 127, 158, 159, 167
Wall-hangings, 98
Walmisley, T. A., 211
Walnut-tree, 154
Walton, Elizabeth, 19
Warren, Richard, 145
Watts, Sir John, 118
Welden, Ralph, 118
West, Nicholas (Bp.), 46

Westfield, Thomas (Bp.), 114
Williams, Griffith (Bp.), 114
Wolsey, Cardinal, 55
Woodham, H. A., 145
Worthington, John, 116-121
Wren, Matthew (Bp.), 122, 128, 126, 127
YONGE, Philip, 155
Young, Thomas, 111, 114, 115

AT ALL LIBRARIES AND BOOKSELLERS.

Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

TWO SERIES OF POPULAR HISTORIES OF
THE COLLEGES.

To be completed in Twenty and Eighteen Volumes respectively.

Each volume is written by some one officially connected with the College of which it treats, or at least by some member of that College who is specially qualified for the task. It contains: (1) A History of the College from its Foundation ; (2) An Account and History of its Buildings ; (3) Notices of the Connection of the College with any Important Social or Religious Events ; (4) A List of the Chief Benefactions made to the College ; (5) Some Particulars of the Contents of the College Library ; (6) An Account of the College Plate, Windows, and other Accessories ; (7) A Chapter upon the best known, and other notable but less well-known Members of the College.

Each volume is produced in crown octavo, in a good clear type, and contains about 250 pages (except two or three volumes, which are thicker). The illustrations consist of full-page plates, containing reproductions of old views of the Colleges and modern views of the buildings, grounds, etc.

The two Series are nearing completion. The writers' names are given opposite.

Price 5s. net per Volume.

CATALOGUE WITH PRESS NOTICES ON APPLICATION.

These volumes can be ordered through any bookseller, or they will be sent by the Publishers on receipt of the published price and postage.

F. E. ROBINSON AND CO.,
20, GREAT RUSSELL STREET, BLOOMSBURY, LONDON, W.C.

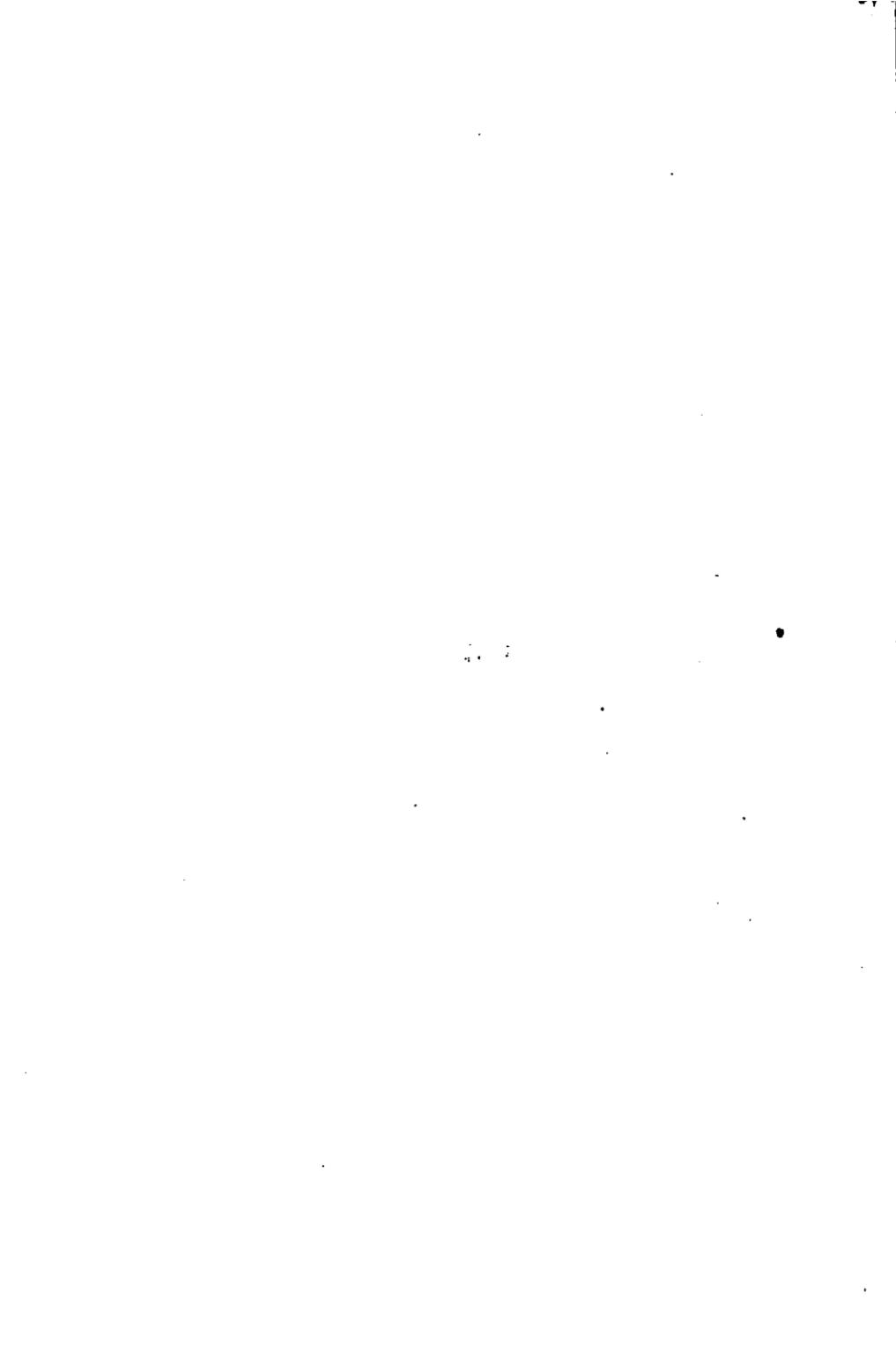
OXFORD SERIES.

COLLEGES.				
University .	.	.	.	W. CARR, M.A.
Balliol .	.	.	.	H. W. CARLESS DAVIS, M.A.
Merton .	.	.	.	B. W. HENDERSON, M.A.
Exeter .	.	.	.	W. K. STRIDE, M.A.
Oriel .	.	.	.	D. W. RANNIE, M.A.
Queen's .	.	.	.	REV. J. R. MAGRATH, D.D.
New .	.	.	.	REV. HASTINGS RASHDALL, Litt.D., and R. S. RAIT, M.A.
Lincoln .	.	.	.	REV. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.
All Souls .	.	.	.	C. GRANT ROBERTSON, M.A.
Magdalen .	.	.	.	REV. H. A. WILSON, M.A.
Brasenose .	.	.	.	J. BUCHAN, M.A.
Corpus Christi .	.	.	.	REV. T. FOWLER, D.D.
Christ Church .	.	.	.	REV. H. L. THOMPSON, M.A.
Trinity .	.	.	.	REV. H. E. D. BLAKISTON, M.A.
St. John's .	.	.	.	REV. W. H. HUTTON, B.D.
Jesus .	.	.	.	E. G. HARDY, M.A.
Wadham .	.	.	.	J. WELLS, M.A.
Pembroke .	.	.	.	REV. DOUGLAS MACLEANE, M.A.
Worcester .	.	.	.	REV. C. H. O. DANIEL, M.A., and W. R. BARKER, B.A.
Hertford .	.	.	.	S. G. HAMILTON, M.A.

CAMBRIDGE SERIES.

Peterhouse .	.	.	.	REV. T. A. WALKER, LL.D.
Clare .	.	.	.	J. R. WARDALE, M.A.
Pembroke .	.	.	.	W. S. HADLEY, M.A.
Caius .	.	.	.	J. VENN, Sc.D., F.R.S.
Trinity Hall .	.	.	.	H. E. MALDEN, M.A.
Corpus Christi .	.	.	.	REV. H. P. STOKES, LL.D.
King's .	.	.	.	REV. A. AUSTEN LEIGH, M.A.
Queens' .	.	.	.	REV. J. H. GRAY, M.A.
St. Catharine's .	.	.	.	THE LORD BISHOP OF BRISTOL.
Jesus .	.	.	.	A. GRAY, M.A.
Christ's .	.	.	.	J. PEILE, Litt.D.
St. John's .	.	.	.	J. BASS MULLINGER, M.A.
Magdalene .	.	.	.	REV. G. PRESTON, M.A.
Trinity .	.	.	.	REV. A. H. F. BOUGHEN, M.A., and J. WILLIS CLARK, M.A.
Emmanuel .	.	.	.	E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A.
Sidney .	.	.	.	G. M. EDWARDS, M.A.
Downing .	.	.	.	REV. H. W. PETTIT STEVENS, LL.D.
Selwyn .	.	.	.	REV. A. L. BROWN, M.A.





DEC 1 1909

DUE JAN 23 1928

OCT 31 1930

DEC 4 1909

~~DUE SEP 14 '58~~

~~MAR 22 '58 H~~

~~JAN 29 '62 H~~

Edud 3557.10.5
Jesus College /
Widener Library

005095532



3 2044 079 757 167